

nia

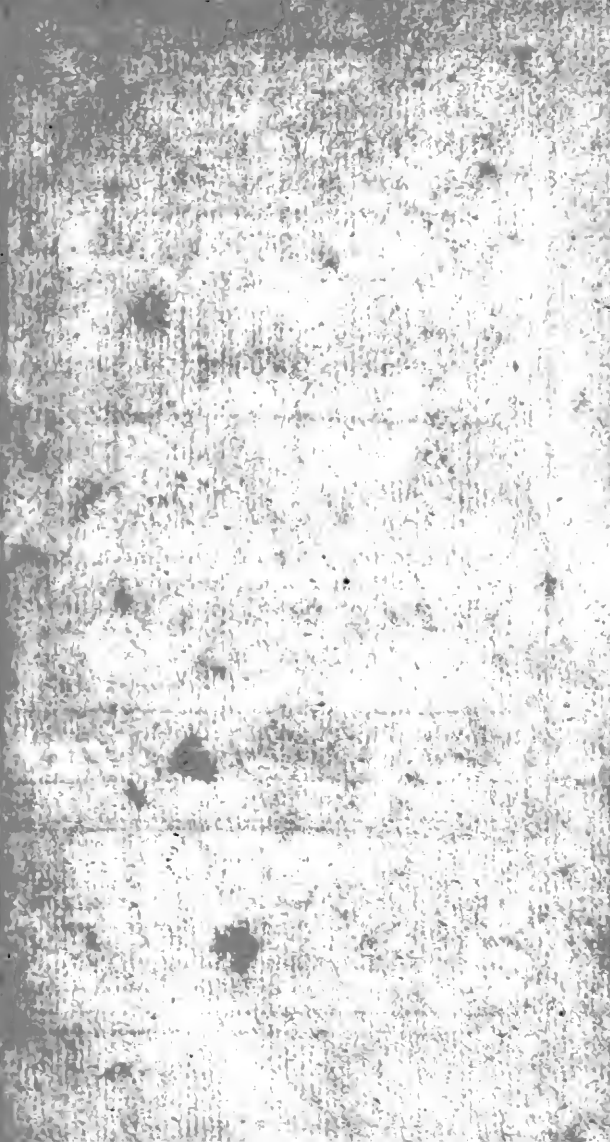


THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation







THE  
FOURTH VOLUME  
OF  
LETTERS

Writ by a

Turkish Spy,

Who liv'd Five and Forty YEARS  
undiscover'd at

P A R I S:

Giving an impartial A C C O U N T to the *Divan*  
at *Constantinople* of the most remarkable Trans-  
actions of *Europe*: And discovering several *In-*  
*trigues* and *Secrets* of the *Christian Courts* (espe-  
cially of that of *France*) continued from the Year  
1649, to the Year 1682.

---

*Written Originally in Arabick. First Translated into*  
*Italian, afterwards into French, and now into English.*

---

The ELEVENTH EDITION.

---

L O N D O N:

Printed for G. Strahan, S. Ballard, J. Brotherton,  
W. Meadows, T. Cox, W. Hinchliffe, J. Stag, J. Clarke,  
in Duck-Lane, S. Birt, D. Browne, T. Astley, S. Austen,  
J. Shuckburgh, L. Gilliver, J. Hodges, E. Wicksteed,  
J. Oswald, J. Comyns, C. Bathurst, T. Fisher, J. Carter,  
and A. Wilde. M.D.CC.XLI.

D

246

M32eF

1741

v. 4

---

---

T O T H E  
R E A D E R.

**E**XPECT no more Commendations of our *Arabian Author*; or Apologies for any Thing that may seem liable to Censure in his *Letters*. There is no End of answering the Cavils of those, who, to gain the Character of *Criticks*, will create *Faults* where they find none; and impute the very *Overights* of the *Press* to the *Ignorance* of the *Author*, rather than a *Book* shall escape free from *Censure*.

What is wanting in the *Style*, where it may be suppos'd to come short of the *Original*, must be laid to the *Italian's* Charge, who undertook the *first Version* of so remote a *Language*. For the *English Translator* has endeavour'd to follow him as close as the Difference of *Idioms* will admit. And all the World knows, that the *English Tongue* is none

A 3 of

## To the READER.

of the most Copious and Significant. But, if this shall seem an invidious Reflection, substituted in the Room of a passable Excuse; the *English Translator*, in Honour both of the *Foreign Copies*, and his own *Native Language* (for he is a true *Englishman* both by *Blood* and *Affection*) is willing to take the Blame of all Defects on himself. Assuring you, That whatsoever Roughness, or Want of Elegance; whatsoever Carelessness of Expression is to be found in the *English Translation*, tho' it may be a Fault indeed, yet 'tis purely owing to the Candor of him who has committed it: Since the chief Reason of such Neglect is, because he was loth the *Reader* should lose the *Original* Sense, for the Sake of a sweet Period, or a delicate Cadence.

If in other Places he seems affected, as in retaining the *Turkish* and *Arabick* Words, where they might as well have been render'd *English*; this also was out of Respect to his *Copy*, where those Words are left as, 'we may suppose, they were found in the *Original Arabick*.

This is address'd to such *Gentlemen* as have procured the *Italian Copies* of these *Letters*. For we are informed, that they are in the Hands of some *English Travellers*,

## To the READER.

vellers, who had a Curiosity to compare the different *Translations* together.

However to evidence, that this is not spoken in Partiality to ourselves, but with equal Regard to that Learned *Foreigner*, who first brought these *Letters* to Light; it will not be amiss to exhibit such probable Reasons, as might induce him to leave *some Arabick Words* untranslated rather than *others*, tho' they had both the same Sense.

The best Method of clearing up this Point, will be by producing Instances, such as that, *Page 53*, at the Bottom; where the Word [*Vizirs*] is retained by the *English Translator*, because it was not changed by the *Italian*. Doubtless it had been as easy to say [*The seven Chief Spirits, Angels, Chancellors or Ministers above*] as [*The seven Vizirs.*]. But since the *Italian Copy* has not altered the Word [*Vizirs*] the *English Translator* thought fit to let it stand. And he conceives, 'tis proper enough in both *Versions*; because it better expresses the Thought of the *Turkish Author*, than any *Italian* or *English Word* can do, being a *Title of Dignity* peculiar to the *Ottoman Empire*: Where the Credulous People are made to believe, that their *Monarchy*, with all

To the READER.

its *Officers of State*, is exactly modelled according to the *Pattern* of the *Celestial Court* and *Kingdom*. Therefore it appears very natural in a *Turk*, to call the *Ministers of Heaven* by the *Title* of *Vizirs*, *Beglerbegs*, *Bassa's*, or whatsoever other Appellatives are used by them, to express the Dignity of their *Grandeess* on Earth. And who would go to spoil his Sense for the Sake of a Word?

Besides, not to let this Passage fall without due Remarks, is it not common in our *Bible* to call God [*Lord of Lords?*] And how can this be otherwise expressed in *Arabick*, but by the *Title* which is appropriated to the *principal Governors* of *Provinces*, whom in their *Language* they call *Beglerbegs*? It is equally usual in *Scripture*, to style God [*King of Kings*] a *Title* frequently assumed by the *Eastern Monarchs*. Nay, in our common Discourse here in *England*, it is customary to give to God the *Title* of [*The King of Heaven.*] And why may we not as well give to the *Arch-Angels*, and *Angels*, &c. the *Titles* which are ordinarily apply'd to the *Princes* and *Nobles on Earth*? But however, if this will not appear allowable in a *Christian*, yet no Man can wonder at the *Turk*, when he hears him use  
his



## To the R E A D E R.

his *native Dialect*, speaking of the *Potentates Above*. And if this be granted, I hope neither the *Italian* will be blamed for preserving the *peculiar Phrase* of an *Eastern Author*; nor the *English Translator* be accus'd, for following so polite a *Pattern*.

This Instance had not been press'd so far, but in hopes that what is already said may serve as a Plea for several other Examples of like Nature in this *Volume*: Where it is impossible for any *European* to express the full Meaning of an *Oriental Author*, without reserving some Words of his very *Language*. And, in this, the *Italian Translator* is chiefly vindicated; from whose *Copy*, the *English* in such Cases had no Reason to swerve. And thus much may suffice to answer all Objections about the *Style*.

As to the *Matter* itself, it appears full of Instruction, in *Historical*, *Moral*, and *Political* Affairs. Nor need any Man wonder, if he encounter some Passages which may be found in other *Writers*, both *Gentile* and *Christian*; since the *Author* of these *Letters* professes, That he has taken much Pains to peruse the *Treatises* of the *Ancients*, both whilst he study'd in the *Academies*, and during his

## To the READER.

Residence at *Paris*, he often frequented the *Libraries* in that City, whereof there is no Scarcity. He spent a great deal of Time in reading *modern* as well as *ancient Authors*: By which means, he not only improv'd his Knowledge in the universal *History* of former Times, but grew familiar with the most remarkable Occurrences in *Europe*, during these later Centuries. So that, in some of his *Letters*, one would swear he had read *Sabellius*, *Petrus Justinianus*, *Philip de Comines*, and other *European Writers*: For he seems to come very near them, in relating some *particular Stories*. And it may be suppos'd that he took this Advantage to oblige the *Turkish Grandees* to whom he writ, by inserting in his *Letters* such Passages as they were wholly Strangers to.

There need no more be said, but that you may expect another *Volume* of these *Letters* very speedily. Farewell.

---

## A T A B L E.

---

---

A  
T A B L E

OF THE

LETTERS and MATTERS con-  
tained in this VOLUME.

---

V O L. IV.

---

B O O K I.

---

L E T T E R I.

**M** *Abmut the Arabian, and indefatiga-  
ble Slave to the Grand Seignior, to  
Mahomet, the most illustrious Vizir  
Azem at the Porte. Pag. 1*

*He congratulates his Assumption to the chief Vizi-  
rate: Remonstrances his own Grievances; and  
craves his Protection.*

II. To the Kaimacham.

*Of the New Troubles in Paris, and of Eliachim's  
being seized, which forced Mahmut to abscond  
from his Lodgings.*

A 6

III. To

# The T A B L E.

III. To *Nathan Ben Saddi*, a Jew at *Vienna*. 8  
*He acquaints him with the same News; and forbids  
 any Dispatches till farther Order.*

IV. To *Adonai* a Jew at *Venice*. 9  
*On the same Subject: and of an Attempt to rob the  
 Treasury of Venice. A Relation of Tiepoli's  
 Conspiracy.*

V. To *Mahummed, Hodgia, Dervise, Eremite*,  
 Inhabitant of the *Prophetick Cave in Arabia  
 the Happy*. 12

*Of the Contempt the Franks shew to the Beasts:  
 Several remarkable Instances of the Tenderness  
 which the Ancients shewed to the Dumb Crea-  
 tures.*

VI. To the *Kaimacham*. 20  
*Of his Return to his former Lodgings. The true  
 Reason of Eliachim's being seiz'd.*

VII. To *Nathan Ben Saddi*, a Jew at *Vienna*.  
*He informs him of the same Matter; and relates  
 the Entertainment he found at his Return; his  
 Hostess being newly deliver'd of a Son.*

VIII. To *Adonai*, a Jew at *Venice*. 25  
*Of a Marble Statue, with a mysterious Inscription  
 on it.*

IX. To the *Reis Effendi*, chief Secretary of the  
*Ottoman Empire*. 27  
*Of a Peace concluded between the French Court and  
 the Parliament of Paris. A Description of the  
 King's House and Gardens at Ruel.*

X. To *Dgnet Oglou*. 29  
 Of

# The T A B L E.

*Of the Death of Egri Boinou. Of the Eastern Jealousy. A memorable Example of Seleucus's Justice.*

XI. To the Captain Bassa. 33

*He informs him of a League which the Cossacks, Circassians, Mingrelians, and other Nations were engag'd in against the Porte. The different Character of those People. Some Remarks on the Life of Ishmael Sophi.*

XII. To Cara Hali, Physician to the Grand Seignior. 37

*He congratulates his new Honour, and advises him to be cautious of the Vizir Azem.*

XIII. To Chiurgi Muhammet, Bassa. 40

*He acquaints him with the Flight of Mahomet, the Son of the Dey of Tunis; and his Conversion to the Christian Religion.*

XIV. To Sale Tircheni Emin, Superintendant of the Royal Arsenal at Constantinople. 43

*Of the Wars in the Black-Sea; the History of Pachicour the Circassian Pyrate.*

XV. To Melec Amet, Bassa. 48

*Of the Murder of Dorislaus, the English Ambassador at the Hague, with other Matters.*

XVI. To the Venerable Musti. 51

*He accuses the Septuagint, and all the Christian Translators of the Bible, of Flatness, Errors, and not rightly rendering the Original Hebrew. Some particular Remarks on the Psalms of David, and Canticles of Solomon.*

XVII. To

# The T A B L E.

- XVII. To the *Chiaus, Bassa.* 57  
*Remarks on the German, Swedish, and English Affairs. A Discovery which Osmin the Dwarf made of a Letter from the Captain Bassa, to Cardinal Mazarini.*
- XVIII. To *Cara Hali, Physician to the Grand Seignior.* 61  
*He informs him of great Injuries done by Lightning in France. Discourses of the Pleasures of a Country Life; and complains of his own Entanglements.*
- XIX. To *Kenan Bassa, Chief Treasurer to his Highness at Constantinople.* 66  
*He congratulates his Advancement, and exhorts him to Moderation. Putting him in mind also of the Cheats that have been committed in the Treasury.*
- XX. To *Pesteli Hali, his Brother.* 69  
*Of the Pleasure he takes in reading his Travels. He informs him of the progressive Conquests made in China by the young Emperor of the Tartars. He advises him to wait on Kerker Hassan, Bassa.*
- XXI. To *Kerker Hassan, Bassa.* 75  
*He gives him a short Account of China, to encourage him to learn more from his Brother.*
- XXII. To *Chornezan, Bassa.* 78  
*Of several Royal Marriages and Funerals in Europe. Remarks on Eclipses; and what happen'd to the Sun in the Days of Jehoshuah and Ezekiah.*

# The T A B L E.

---

## B O O K II.

---

### L E T T E R I.

**T**O *Muhummed Eremite, Inhabitant of the Prophetick Cave in Arabia the Happy.* 84  
*He desires his Assistance and Counsel in several Scruples that entangle his Conscience.*

II. *To Minezim Aluph, Bassa.* 99  
*Of the Imprisonment of three French Princes of the Blood.*

III. *To the Reis Effendi, Principal Secretary of the Ottoman Empire.* 95  
*He acquaints him with the Indiction of the Jubilee at Rome. Discourses of the Sabbatical Year among the Jews; and of the Secular Games among the Ancient Romans.*

IV. *To the Flower of High Dignity, the most Magnificent Vizir Azem.* 99  
*Of the Valour of the Bassa of Buda and his Son. Remarks of the French Campaigns. He defends the Justice of the Ottoman Porte, in releasing the Bailo of Venice, and strangling his Interpreter.*

V. *To Sedrec Al Girawn, chief Page of the Treasury.* 103  
*Of the Custom in the East, to prefer Men of Merit, though of mean Birth, to Places of Trust. The contrary*

# The T A B L E.

*contrary Oversight of the Franks. A Story of Pasquil in Rome. Of the Removal of the three imprison'd Princes to Havre de Grace. The Revolt of Bourdeaux.*

## VI. To the Kaimacham. 106

*He acquaints him with the Loss of the Box, wherein all the Letters writ by the Ministers of the Porte to him were contain'd; and what Fears he was in about it.*

## VII. To the same.

*He informs him that a Negro Slave to Eliachim the Jew had stollen the Box of Letters; who being examined by Tortures, even to Death, confess'd he had hid it in the Earth.*

## VIII. To Solyman, Kustyr Aga, Prince of the Black Eunuchs. 113

*Of the Affront done to the Porte in the Claim the Tartars made to the Tutelage of the young Sultan. Of the Cruelty often exercis'd on the Princes of the Ottoman Blood.*

## IX. To Dgnet Oglou. 116

*He complains of an unjust Reproof given him by the Reis Effendi, on the Account of Kenan Bassa, and justifies his own Conduct and Integrity.*

## X. To the Reis Effendi, principal Secretary of the Ottoman Empire. 120

*Mahmut expostulates with him about his supposed Crime, in writing freely to Kenan Bassa. Acquaints him with the Orders he received from the Vizir Azem, and other principal Ministers of the Divan, to that Purpose. Of the Murder of*



## The T A B L E.

*of an English Ambassador at Madrid, and of a  
Fight between the Scotch and English.*

XI. To *Solyman Aga*, principal Chamberlain of  
the *Womens Apartments* in the *Seraglio*. 124  
*Of the Disorders and Mutinies among the Janiza-  
ries. Of the French King's Guard of Switzers.  
Ill News from Candia. The Bravery of the  
Maltese Knights. Of the Death of the Prince  
of Orange.*

XII. To *Kisur Dramelec*, Secretary of the *Na-  
zarene Affairs* at the *Porte*. 127  
*He rallies him for his angry Letter.*

XIII. To *Minezim Aluph*, *Bassa*. 130  
*Of the Release of the three imprison'd French  
Princes: And of Cardinal Mazarini's private  
Departure from the Court.*

XIV. To *Isouf*, his Kinsman at *Fez*. 133  
*He discourses with him of his Travels in Asia:  
Challenges his Promise to send him an Account  
of Africk. Several Remarks on that Quarter  
of the World.*

XV. To *Kerker Hassan*, *Bassa*. 137  
*He complains of the Injuries had been done him by  
Ikingi, Master of the Pages, and by others.  
Desires him to intercede for Leave to return  
Home; professing himself weary of this Em-  
ployment.*

XVI. To *Chusein Bassa*, the Magnanimous *Vi-  
zir Azem*, and Invincible General of the *Otto-  
man Forces* in *Candia*. 142

Mahmut

# The T A B L E.

**Mahmut complains of the Instability of all sublunary Things. Of the Cruelties exercised towards some of the Sultans, Vizirs, Bassas, and other Ministers of the Empire. Reflections on the Death of the old Queen. Remarks on the delightful Confinement of the Æthiopian Princes of the Blood.**

XVII. To Nassuff, Bassa of Natolia. 147  
Of a Quarrel between the Dukes of Brandenburg and Newburgh.

XVIII. To Useph Bassa. 150  
Of the Misunderstanding between the Queen of France and the Prince of Conde, since his Enlargement. Of the Prince's Flight from Paris.

XIX. To Solyman his Cousin, at Constantino-ple. 153  
He reproveth his former Libertinism: Endeavours to rectify his Mistake about Hell: And gives him good Counsel.

XX. To Enden Al Zaidi Jaaf, Beglerbeg of Dierbekir. 156  
He congratulates his Happiness, in being Lord of the Earthly Paradise. Of a Tree five hundred Miles high in Dierbekir. Of the first Parents of Mankind, according to the Traditions of the Indians. With other Matters.

# The T A B L E.

---

## B O O K III.

---

### L E T T E R I.

**T**O Abdel Melec Muli Omar, *President of the College of Sciences at Fez.* 160

*He discourses after the Manner of a Sceptick, on the Differences in Religions.*

II. To the Kaimacham. 166

*The Sentiments of Isouf Eb'n Hadrilla, an Arabian Philosopher, concerning the Original of Mankind, and their being born in a State of War. Of 150,000 Livres promised as a Reward to those who should bring in Cardinal Mazarini alive or dead. Of the Return of that Minister to the Court.*

III. To the Reis Effendi, *Principal Secretary of the Ottoman Empire.* 170

*More of the Domestick Troubles in France.*

IV. To Cara Hali, *Physician to the Grand Seignior.* 175

*He relates several Examples of the Wisdom and Morality that is found in the Brutes.*

V. To the Captain Bassa. 179

*He expostulates about the ill Success of the Mahometan Fleets; and relates to him a Vision which he had in Paris; With the Ceremonies that went before it. Advises him to make a Descent*  
in

# The T A B L E.

*in Italy. Informs him of a terrible Sea-Combat between the English and the Dutch.*

VI. To the Kiay Bey, or Lieutenant-General of the Janizaries. 184

*Of the Corruptions crept into the Discipline of that Order : Which he counsels him to reform. Of an Insurrection in Paris : With other Matters.*

VII. To Nathan Ben Saddi, a Jew, at Vienna. 188

*Of a Duel fought between the Dukes of Beaufort and Nemours. The Parliament of Paris divided. The Roman Catholick Religion restored in Cologne.*

VIII. To the Kaimacham. 190

*Of the French King's Return to Paris, and the universal Joy of his People for the same. Of the Rebellions in Syria and Egypt.*

IX. To Dgnet Oglou. 193

*Of the Unhappiness of Kings. Particular Reflections on the Deposing of Sultan Ibrahim ; and the Minority of Sultan Mahomet.*

X. To Melec Amet. 196

*Of a French Lord, who, being close pursued by his Enemies, escaped over an Arm of the Sea, by the Strength of his Horse, for which Service he immediately killed him. Of Carabuluc, Sultan Selim's Horse. Remarks on the Birth of Alexander the Great, and the Burning of Diana's Temple at Ephesus. Of the Imprisonment of Cardinal de Retz. Of the Taking of Dunkirk and Casal by the Spaniards.*

XI. To

# The T A B L E.

- XI. To the same. 200  
*He discourses of a Comet which at this Time appear'd in the Heavens, above the Sphere of the Sun.*
- XII. To Pesteli Hali, his Brother, Master of the Grand Seignior's Customs. 203  
*He congratulates his new Preferment; and counsels him not to be hasty in growing rich or mighty. Of Cardinal Mazarini's Return from his second Banishment.*
- XIII. To Kerker Haffan, Bassa. 206  
*He thanks him for the Favour he had shewn to his Brother. Of the Honours which the French King bestow'd on Cardinal Antonio Barbarini. Of certain Prodigies.*
- XIV. To Nathan Ben Saddi, a Jew, at Vienna. 209  
*He endeavours to wean him from the Prejudices of Education; and to convince him that other Nations are in as fair a Way to Parádise as the Jews.*
- XV. To the sublimely Wise, the Senior of excellent Dignity, Abul Recowarw'n, Grand Almoner to the Sultan. 213  
*Of the Difference between impudent Beggars, and the truly indigent. A remarkable Instance of a certain Cardinal's Charity. He recommends to him, in particular, the Case of a certain discarded Timariot.*
- XVI. To the Captain Bassa. 217  
*Of several Sea-Fights between the English and Dutch.*

## The T A B L E.

Dutch. *And particularly of that wherein General Trump was killed.*

XVII. To Sale Tircheni Emin, Superintendant of the Royal Arsenal at Conſtantinople. 212

*Of a wonderful Ship built at Rotterdam by a French Engineer, which ſhould perform Miracles. He diſcourſes of Spouts at Sea.*

XVIII. To Murat, Baſſa. 224

*Remarks on the new English Common-wealth : On the young King of Scots, and on the French Affairs.*

XIX. To Afis, Baſſa. 226

*Of divers Prodigies and Diſaſters in the Low-Countries. Of the Whale and its Guide. Of the narrow Escape the French King made as he was ſhooting a Partridge.*

XX. To Dgebe Naſir, Baſſa. 230

*He congratulates his Succeſſion in the Dignities of Chiurgi Muhammet, Baſſa. Of the taking Saint Menchoud. Of Oliver the English Protector.*

# THE TABLE.

## BOOK IV.

### LETTER I.

**T**O *Bedredin, Superior of the Convent of Derwiches at Cogni in Natolia.* 286  
*Remarks on the Birth and Life of the Messias. A Character of the Essenes.*

II. To the *Venerable Musti.* 242  
*Of a Letter sent out of Armenia by the Jesuits, to some of their Order in Spain, concerning the Opening of the Earth, and Swallowing up of Mahomet's Tomb.*

III. To *Cara Hali, Physician to the Grand Seignior.* 244  
*Of the reverend Esteem the Ancients had of the Beasts. Several Instances of this Nature.*

IV. To *Mustapha Berber Aga, at the Seraglio.* 249  
*Of the Imprisonment of the Duke of Lorrain.*

V. To *Nathan Ben Saddi, a Jew at Vienna.* 251  
*Of the unwritten Traditions of Moses, and of the written Law. Encomiums on the Alcoran.*

VI. To *Dicheu Hussein, Bassa.* 259  
*Of Cardinal Mazarini's Policy in marrying his Nieces to the French Princes of the Blood.*

VII. To *Dgnet Oglou.* 262  
*He*

# The T A B L E.

*He descants on the accidental Loss of his Sight for two Days. A Digression concerning the Wisdom that is to be found in Brutes.*

VIII. To *Afis, Bassa.* 266

*Of the Preparations for Crowning the young King of France. Discontents renewed at Paris, on the Death of the Archbishop.*

IX. To *Murat, Bassa.* 269

*Of certain Witches apprehended in France. Of Pancrates, a Magician of Egypt; and of Zyto a German Conjuror.*

X. To *Chornezan Mustapha, Bassa.* 273

*Of the Proposals between Queen Christina, and Charles Prince Palatine, her Successor.*

XI. To *Sale Tircheni Emin, Superintendant of the Royal Arsenal at Constantinople.* 276

*Of the Blowing up of Graveling by Gunpowder, and of a Mill that took Fire.*

XII. To *Mehemet, an Eunuch in the Seraglio.* 278

*Of Mahmut's Antipathy to Spiders. A Discourse of Antipathies. Of a People in Africa that feed altogether on Locusts.*

XIII. To the *Kaimacham.* 282

*Of the Coronation of the King of France. Of the Duke of Lorraine's being removed into Spain, with other Matters out of Sweden and Muscovy.*

XIV. To *Dgnet Oglou.* 204

*He discourses of the Uncertainty that is to be found in History. Of the Disagreement between the Chronologies of the East and West.*

L E T T E R S



---

---

# LETTERS

WRIT by a

SPY *at PARIS.*

---

V O L. IV.

---

B O O K I.

---

## LETTER I.

Mahmut *the Arabian, and indefatigable Slave to the Grand Seignior, To Mahomet, the most illustrious Vizer Azem at the Port.*

**I** Congratulate thy Ascent to that Top of Honour, the *first Dignity* in the *Empire ever victorious*. 'Tis thy Turn to be now exalted in the *Orb of Fortune*: Let not this high Station make thee forget, that the Wheel is always in Motion. But consider, That, since the Advance thou hast made was not but by the Fall of thy *Predecessor*, thou hast less Reason to think thy own State secure.

B

I am

I am no *Fortune-Teller*, nor would be so rude as to prognosticate ill Luck to my *Superiors*. But, Men in eminent Dignity have need of a *Monitor*: And, it is recorded of a great *Monarch*, That he commanded one of his *Pages* every Morning to salute him, when he first awaked, with these Words, *Remember, O King, that thou art a Mortal*.

Let this Example, supreme *Minister*, plead my Excuse, and incline thee to pardon the Freedom which *Mahmut* takes; who by this, thou seest, is no Flatterer.

Certainly all sublunary Things ebb and flow like the Waters. And, though Men may sometimes enjoy a *Spring-Tide* of Felicity, yet *Fate* has hidden Sluices, which in a Moment shall convey the mighty Torrent to some other Channel.

I my self have in some measure experienced this, who am but a Puny in Comparison with thee. Yet *Destiny* and *Chance* are allotted to the *Little*, as well as to the *Great*. The *Worm* encounters as many gross Contingencies, in her humble reptile State, as does the tow'ring *Eagle*, in all her lofty Flights and Ranges, through the wide stretch'd Air.

In my *Infancy* I was snatch'd from the Cradle, and from the Arms of my mournful Mother; mournful on two Accounts, the Death of a Husband, and the Necessity of parting with her Child. Yet this early Separation turn'd to my Advantage, and her Comfort. The Sequel of my good Fortune invited her to forsake her *Solitudes*, and follow me to the *Imperial City*; where she exchanged her melancholy Widowhood, for the Society and Love of a Merry *Greek*: Whilst *Fate* had another Game to play with me; it being the Will of *Heaven*, That from  
the

the Delights of the *Seraglio*, and the Honour of serving the *greatest Sovereign* in the *World*, I should fall into a cruel *Captivity*, and be compelled ignominiously to drudge for a *barbarous Infidel*. Afterwards, I gain'd my *Liberty*, and apply'd my self to study in the *Academies*. I will not boast of the Proficiency I made : But, at my Return to *Constantinople*, thou knowest, my *Superiors* thought me capable of doing the *Port Service* in this Place. Thus *Providence* sports with *Mortals*, and, by an unaccountable Clew of Discipline, leads them through the Mazes of this Life.

How I have discharged my Trust here, I dare appeal to all ; yet can please none. Every Man will be my *Judge* to give *Sentence* against me ; and some, I believe, would willingly be my *Executioners* : Which, at certain Times, carries me into so deep a Melancholy, that I ever join with my Enemies, and condemn myself, though I know not for what. Surely, say I, so many perspicacious Men cannot be all in the wrong, and I only in the right : They must needs see some Faults in me, which I cannot discern in my self : Doubtless I'm partial, and never chang'd the Order of *Æsop's* Wallet. Then I reflect on these Thoughts, as the mere Product of Melancholy : For, after the strictest Examination of my Conduct, I find myself innocent of those Things whereof I am accus'd. Yet, whilst I am justifying my Integrity towards my *great Master*, my Sadness returns again, and tells me, That, without doubt, I have some Ways offended God and his *Prophet*, who, for that Reason, suffer the Envious to persecute me ; and drive me into a more intimate and familiar Converse with myself, that so, by making a frequent Scrutiny after the Cause of my outward Mis-

fortunes, I may discover the secret Crimes which I may have committed against *Heaven*, and which lie hid under my Inadvertence and Oblivion.

Then I'm fill'd with a thousand Scruples about my telling Lyes, and taking false Oaths, though I'm dispens'd with for all those Immoralities, by the *sovereign Arbiter* of the *Law*. In a Word, I know not sometimes what to think. And were it not that my *Agency* in these *Parts* meets with some Success, I should often conclude, That I either lie under some *Curse of God*, or *Charms of Men*; that either *Heaven*, or *Hell*, have a peculiar Hand in afflicting me.

But all this may be only the Fumes of my own distemper'd Spleen. And the *indulgent Judge of Man* may pass a milder *Sentence* on me, than either I do myself, or my Fellow-Mortals. He is transcendently benign and merciful: And our Sins of Frailty appear in his Eyes but as small *Atoms* in the Rays of a Morning-Sun; which, though they be innumerable, yet the least Breath of Wind blows them all out of Sight.

By what I have said, 'tis apparent, That I have Regard both to thee and myself: To thee, as the *supreme Disposer of Life and Death*, under the *Grand Seignior*; to myself, as one cull'd out for a *Victim* by the Malicious, and lying at the Feet of thy noble Nature, begging thy Protection. My Enemies are industrious to ruin me, and lay hold on all Opportunities to accomplish it. The *Sentence*, which they could not procure from thy *Predecessor*, they may hope to draw from thee by their false Informations. This makes me use Precaution in my own Defence, hoping to forestal their Malice by this humble Address.

Imitate

Imitate thou the *divine Nature*, and be not severe in remarking the *Peccadillo's*, and small Delinquencies of thy *Slave*. If I turn *Infidel* or *Traytor*, I crave no Favour.

That *supremely merciful* and *gracious*, the *first* and *last* of the *World*, and *Lord* of *Paradise*, heap on thee as many Blessings every Day, as would employ my swiftest Wishes a Thousand Years ; and grant that thou may'st find Admittance into the *Place* full of *Rivers*, whose *Springs* take their *Rise* from the *Bottom* of the *Rock* of *Eternity*.

Paris, 17<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>d</sup> Moon, of the Year 1649,  
according to the Christian Style.

---

## LETTER II.

To the Kaimacham.

THE Troubles of this Kingdom, which a while ago seem'd to be compos'd, are now again broke out afresh. The private Grudges of some, and the Ambition of others of the Nobility, have once more put all in Arms. This City is block'd up by the *Prince of Conde's* Army, who has not been long return'd from *Flanders*. The King, the Queen, with Cardinal *Mazarini*, and the whole Court, are at *St. Germain's in Lay*, whither they went by Night. This abrupt Departure gave fresh Courage to the *Seditious*, and at the same time furnish'd them with new Matter of Accusation against Cardinal *Mazarini*, who, they say, has stole away their *Sovereign* from them. The *Parliament* have declared him an *Enemy* to the

*Government.* They are levying Soldiers as fast as they can : And Provisions are laid in, as if they were to sustain a long Siege. Several *Princes* and *Grandees* are come over to the *Citizens*, having deserted the Court ; among whom is the *Prince* of *Corki*, Brother to the *Prince* of *Conde*. Yet the *Parisians* are distrustful of him, and have confin'd his Sister, as a Hostage for his Fidelity ; not knowing, that his Desertion is real, being occasion'd by some Quarrel between him and his elder Brother.

It is said, That *Cardinal Mazarini* has taken a Resolution to depart the *Kingdom*, that so he may avoid the Tempest that threatens him from all Hands.

The *Queen* has sent Orders to the *Colonels*, that serve under *Mareschal Turenne*, in *Germany*, commanding them to abandon that *General*, who, they say, has declared for the *Parliament*, and sent to offer them his Service.

On the other side, the *Citizens* endeavour to strengthen their *Party*, by sending to all the *Parliaments* of *France*, to desire their Conjunction in espousing the Quarrel of this of *Paris*.

The Companies, which the *Burghers* of this City have rais'd, wear this *Motto* in their *Ensigns*,  
WE SEEK OUR KING.

In the mean while, the *Arch-Duke* of *Austria* keeps near the Frontiers of this *Kingdom*, with an Army of Twenty-thousand Men ; and sends frequent Proposals to the *Parliament*, in order to a *Peace*.

Whilst I was writing the last Words, News was brought me, that *Eliachim* the *Jew* is seiz'd, and clap'd in Prison at *St. Denys*, which Place is in the King's Hands. I cannot learn the Reason of his Confinement, but am apt to suspect 'tis on the Score of his late appearing among the Rabble

ble of *Paris*, whereof I gave an Account in a Letter to the *Aga* of the *Janizaries*.

The Surprize, I am in at this unfortunate Accident, puts me upon a thousand Thoughts. I know not what Course to take for my own Safety. If *Eliachim's* Papers should be search'd, *Mahmut* must be discover'd; and then, if I tarry in the City, I cannot escape a Prison: For tho' at this Juncture, one would think this Place a sufficient Protection from the *Court*; yet the Hatred they bear to the *true Believers*, and the Discovery of so important a *Commission* as mine, would supersede their intestine Animosities. I should infallibly be either delivered up to the *Court*, or sent to the *Bastile*. If I go out of the City, my Danger is yet greater; all the Passes of the Country being narrowly watch'd, and strongly guarded by the King's Soldiers. This made me, at first, resolve to defer the Conclusion of this Letter to another Time, whilst I provided for my own Safety; as thinking it impossible to convey any Intelligence out of *France* undiscovered. But being inform'd of a *Courier*, that was just going from the *Parliament* to the *Arch-Duke* of *Austria*, and fearing lest I should never have the Privilege of Pen, Ink, and Paper again, I have ravish'd a few Moments, from that little Time I have left to shift for myself, that so I might give thee notice of this Accident.

I have written also to *Nathan Ben Saddi* at *Vienna*, to prevent any *Dispatches* from him, till farther Order. Both these Letters I venture in the Hands of a faithful Messenger, who has caused them to be sewed up in the Heels of his Shoes; to prevent Discovery. He travels under the Protection of the *Courier*.

I have not a Minute left to say more, Than, that I am at this Instant parting from my Lodg-

ing ; my Books and other Things being pack'd up, and Porters ready to carry them away. If I get safe out of the House, I must change my Habit and Name, and so lay the Foundation of a new Concealment, till the Issue of this Adventure shall direct me what to do.

Adieu, illustrious *Kaimacham*, and expect to hear more in my next ; or let my Silence convince thee, That *Mahmut* is no longer at Liberty.

Paris, 26th of the 2d Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

---

### L E T T E R III.

To Nathan Ben Saddi, a Jew at  
Vienna.

I F thou hast any *Dispatches* coming for me, and it be yet in thy Power to stop them, use Wings in doing it : For I fear we are discovered in this Place. Thy Brother *Eliachim* is arrested by the King's Orders. What is laid to his Charge I know not for certain ; neither is it necessary for thee to be informed in that Point. But if his Confinement be owing to some Services he has lately done me, we are all lost. His Papers will be search'd, which must of Necessity betray our Secrets : And then we have Nothing to expect but the severest Execution of the *Christians* Fury and Revenge. I am in no small Confusion at this Accident having scarce Time to provide for my Concealment. Send no more to *Paris* till thou receivest further Advice. We are all in Arms, this City being block'd up by the



the *Queen's Troops* ; so that I knew, not well which way to shift for myself, and escape a thousand Scrutinies, which they will every where make into the Affairs of a Stranger. But, that *Fate* which over-rules human Contingencies will, I hope, rescue me out of this Danger : To which I commend both thee and me ; bidding thee Farewel, as if I were never to write to thee again : For so the Issue may prove.

Paris, 26th of the 2d Moon,  
of the Year, 1649.

---

## L E T T E R IV.

To Adonai, *a Jew at Venice.*

I HAVE something more Respite now, than when I wrote last to my Brother *Nathan* at *Vienna*, to inform him of *Eliachim's* being made a Prisoner. I was in a greater Hurry at that Time, than the ninth *Sphere*. All my Motions were swift. I went backward and forward, like the *Planets* ; but had no Leisure to stand still, as they do sometimes. In a Word, I have run over the whole *Zodaick of Policy*, to seek for a new House ; that wherein I lodg'd being like to prove too hot for me. At length I have found one, wherein I hope to meet with no *malevolent Aspects*, but to remain, as before, in a *friendly Conjunction* with the *Moon* ; behind whose Splendors, I may lie covered from the Inquisitions of peering Mortals.

To speak more intelligibly, I am, for the present, remov'd to other Lodgings in this City,

the better to shelter myself from the Storm which seems to hang over my Head, since *Eliachim* was seiz'd. Yesterday I wrote to the *Kaimaicham*, and to *Nathan Ben Saddi*, to give them an Account of this Accident. This goes along with the same Messenger; for I durst not confide in the *Passs*, during the present Disorders of this Kingdom.

I receiv'd a Letter from thee, wherein thou informest me, of an Attempt that has been lately made, to rob the *Treasury of Venice*: Which, according to thy Description, is very rich and magnificent; not to be match'd in *Europe*. Perhaps if thou hadst seen the Wealth that is preserv'd in the *Church of St. Denys*, a City not far from *Paris*, thou wouldst be of another Mind. But neither of us can make proper Comparisons, having not seen both Places. The *French* extol the latter, and say, it far exceeds that of *Venice*. But they may speak partially; it being the Humour of all People to magnify the Grandeur of their own Nation: And, the *French* come not short of the rest of the World in Vain-Glory. However it be, it was a vast Attempt and full of infinite Difficulties and Perils, to rob the Vaults of a *Church* in the Heart of that great and populous City, where all the Riches of the *Seigniory* were repositied. It is an Argument of the Greatness of their Souls who durst undertake so hazardous an Enterprize.

But this is not the first Time the *Venetians* have been in Danger to lose that prodigious Mass of Wealth. A poor *Grecian* once found a Way, through marble Barricado's under Ground, to enter those golden Cells; from whence he carried away, to the Value of Twenty-hundred Thousand *Zechins* in Jewels. But, making one of his Country-men acquainted with it, the Vil-  
lain

lain betray'd him to the *Doge*, who caused him to be hang'd.

That *Commonwealth* has been all along very happy in Discovery of *Plots*, and other Mischiefs intended against her. I know not whether thou hast heard of the famous *Conspiracy* of *Tiepoli*: who, not content with the Life and Estate of a *private Gentleman*, sought to render himself *Sovereign* of *Venice*. And, to this End, insinuated into the Affections of many Thousands of the Citizens; whom he kept in constant Pension for above nine Years together, under the Notion of assisting him, to revenge certain Injuries he had receiv'd from the *Roman Gentleman*. They were all to run with their Arms into the Streets, when they should hear the Name *Tiepoli* utter'd aloud, and often repeated.

But, when the Day was come, whereon he was to put his Designs in Execution, and the Alarm was given in the Streets, an old Woman made such haste to look out of her Chamber-Window, to see what was the Occasion of the Tumult, that she threw down an earthen Vessel, which, falling directly on the Head of *Tiepoli*, kill'd him, and so put an End to the *Rebellion*.

For which happy Accident, the *Senate* settled a yearly Pension of a Thousand *Zechins* on the old Woman, during her Life, and the same to be paid to her Heirs and Posterity for ever.

Send me no *Dispatches*, till thou hast received another Letter from me, which will direct thee what to do.

Paris, 27th of the 2d Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

## L E T T E R V.

To Mahummed, Hadgia, Dervise,  
 Eremit, *Inhabitant of the Prophetic*  
*Cave in Arabia the Happy.*

**T**H E *Franks* (who are more ready to find Faults in others, than to mend their own), censure the *Mussulmans*, for extending their Charity to Beasts, Birds, and Fishes. They laugh at the Alms we bestow to feed Dogs, Cats, and other living Creatures ; and ridicule the Tenderneſs of ſuch, as go into the Markets, and buy the Birds that are there ſold, on Purpoſe to reſtore them to their native Liberty. They ſay, 'Tis a ſufficient Demonſtration of Piety to relieve the Neceſſities of Men ; and that, It is but a fruitleſs Hypocriſy, to ſhew Kindneſs to the Brutes, who, in their Opinion, have neither Souls nor Reaſon, and conſequently are inſenſible of our good Offices towards them.

Theſe are the Charges of *Western* Raillery, the Scoffs of the obdurate, with which they load the generous *Orientals*, the Hearts tranſixed with univerſal Love. What would they ſay, if they had heard of thy heroick Piety, who not only affordeſt Protection and Relief to thoſe Creatures whereof we have no Need, but even abſtaineſt from the Fleſh of all Animals, though the *Prophet* himſelf has indulged us the Uſe of ſome for our neceſſary Food, and without which many plead, That we cannot ſuſtain Life ? Oh ! excellent Man, born for the Reproof and Light of the Age, how is the Soul of our *great Law-giver* exhilarated, when he beholds thy innocent

cent and unblemished Life? The *Treasury of Heaven* is enrich'd with thy good Works, the fertile Harvest of Virtues, the First-Fruits of the Purity of thy Nature! From thy first Descent into that *holy Cave*, the *Angels*, who register the Words of Men, never heard thee utter a Syllable that could be reprehended. Thy Thoughts ravish the Heart of God himself with Joy. The *universal Spirit* full of Eyes, *Watcher* of the *Universe*, would fall asleep, were it not rous'd by the strong Vibrations of thy sublime Soul. Thy Contemplations are Themes for the *College* of those who are assistant in forming of all Things. Were it not for such as thee, the *Angel* of the *first Motion* would cease to whirl the *Globes* of *Light* through the *Heavens*: The Orbs above would grow *rusty*, and all the *Wheels* and *Springs* of *Nature* would *stand still*. Oh elect *Idea*, before whose purify'd *Essence* the Sun himself appears full of Blemishes! Human Wit cannot find thy Equal on Earth: Thou art the *Impress* on the SEAL OF THE PROPHETS, the *Soul* of the *Soul* of *Mahomet*.

In thus celebrating thy high Perfections, if I have offended thy Modesty, thou hast the Goodness to ascribe it to the Excess of my Affection, which carries me beyond human Regards. I would fain be an Imitator of thy incorrupt Life. For, let the *Christians* say what they please, I will ever esteem *Abstinence* a *divine Virtue*. I have consulted the *Sages* of *Old*, that I might learn what was the Practice of former Times, whilst *human Nature* was yet in its *Infancy*, before the Manners of Men were debauch'd. I have pursued the select Writings of the *Ancients*, the Records of Truth, and void of Fables. And, believing that such *Memoirs* will not be unwelcome to thee, I presume to lay them at thy Feet,

as

as a Mark of that profound Veneration I owe to the *Tenant* of the *Darling* of God.

These *Historians* say, That the first Inhabitants of the Earth, for above Two thousand Years, liv'd altogether on the *vegetable Products*; of which they offer'd the *First-Fruits* to God; It being esteem'd an inexpressible Wickedness, to shed the *Blood* of any *Animal*, though it were in *Sacrifice*, much more to eat of their *Flesh*. To this End, they relate the first Slaughter of a *Bull* to have been made at *Athens*, on this Occasion. The *Priest* of the *Town*, whose Name was *Diomus*, as he was making the accustomed *Oblation* of *Fruits* on an *Altar* in the *open Field* (for as yet they had no *Temples*) a *Bull* came running from the Herd, which was grazing hard by, and eat of the consecrated *Herbage*. Upon which *Diomus* the *Priest*, mov'd with Zeal at the reputed *Sacrilege*, and snatching a *Sword* from one of those that were present, kill'd the *Bull*. But, when his *Passion* was over, and he consider'd what a heinous Crime he had committed; fearing also the *Rage* of the *People*, he persuaded them, That a *God* had appeared to him, and commanded him to offer that *Bull* in *Sacrifice*, by burning his *Flesh* with *Fire* on the *Altar*, as an *Atonement* for his devouring the *consecrated Fruits*. The devout *Multitude* acquiesced to the Words of their *Priest*, as to an *Oracle*. And the *Bull* being slay'd, and *Fire* laid on the *Altar*, they all assisted at the new *Sacrifice*. From which Time, the *Custom* was yearly observ'd among the *Athenians*, to *sacrifice* a *Bull*. And by them this Method of *religious Cruelty* was taught, not only to all *Greece*, but to the rest of the *World*. In process of Time, a certain *Priest*, in the midst of his bloody *Sacrifice*, taking up a Piece of the broiled *Flesh* which had fallen from the *Altar* on  
the

the Ground, and, burning his Fingers therewith, suddenly clap'd them to his Mouth, to mitigate the Pain. But, when he had once tasted the Sweetness of the Fat, not only long'd for more of it, but gave a Piece to his Assistant, and he to others : Who all, pleas'd with the new found Dainties, fell to eating of Flesh greedily. And hence this *Species of Gluttony* was taught to other *Mortals*. Neither is it material, what the *Hebrew Doctors* object against these Testimonies, when they introduce the Son of *Adam*, *sacrificing* living Creatures, in the *Infancy* of the *World* ; since, thou knowest, many Errors are inserted in the *written Law*, from whence they take this Story.

They say also, That the first *Goat*, that fell by the Hands of Men, was killed in revenge for the Injuries it had done the Owner of a Vineyard, in brouzing on his Vines ; such an impious Deed having never been heard of before.

This is certain, That the *Egyptians*, the wisest and most ancient People in the World, having receiv'd from the first Inhabitants of the Earth a *Tradition*, forbidding Men to kill any living Creature ; to give the greater Force to this *Primitive Law of Nature*, they form'd the *Images* of their Gods, in the *Similitude* of *Beasts* : That so the Vulgar, struck with Reverence at the *sacred Symbols*, might learn to abstain from killing, or so much as hurting the *dumb Animals* ; under whose *Forms*, they represented whatsoever among them was esteemed adorable.

Yet, lest any in his Life-Time should by Accident, or otherwise, have transgress'd the *Law of Abstinence*, they used a kind of *Expiation* for the *Dead*, after this manner : The *Priests* took the Bowels out of the Belly of the Deceased, and putting them in an earthen Vessel, they held  
it

it towards the Sun ; and calling Witnesses, they made the following *Speech*, in behalf of the *Dead*:

“ O thou *Sun*, whose *Empire* is *universal*, and all  
 “ ye other *Powers*, who give *Life* to *Men*, re-  
 “ ceive me into the *Society* of the *immortal Gods*;  
 “ for, so long as I liv’d in this *World*, I religi-  
 “ ously persevered in the *Worship* of those *Deities*,  
 “ which were made known to me by my *Ance-*  
 “ *stors*. I always *honoured* my *Parents*, who be-  
 “ gat my *Body*. I never killed any *Man* or *Beast*;  
 “ nor have been guilty of any black *Crime*. But,  
 “ if whilst I lived I have trespass’d in *tasting* any  
 “ of those *Things* which are *forbidden*, it was not  
 “ my *Sin*, but the *Fault* of these *Entrails*, which  
 “ are here separated from the rest of my *Body*. ”

And having said this, they cast the *Vessel* into the *River*, on the *Banks* of which the *Ceremony* was perform’d, embalming the rest of the *Body*, as pure and free from *Sin*.

After the same manner the *Persian Magi*, or *wise Men*, practised *Abstinence*. And, to imprint in their *Disciples* a *Tenderness* and *Friendship* toward the *Beasts*, they called them, according to their different *Stations*, either *Lions*, *Hyæna’s*, *Crows*, *Eagles*, *Hawks*, &c. And their *Garments* were painted all over with the various *Figures* of *Animals*; thereby insinuating, the *Doctrine* of the *Soul’s Transmigration*; and inculcating this *Mystery*, That the *Spirit* of *Man*, enters successively into all sorts of *Bodies*: Which thou knowest is not remote from the *Faith* of true *Believers*.

It would not be amiss, as a *Testimony* of the *Prælice* of the *Ancients*, to insert a memorable *Address*, which the *Reform’d Priests* of *Crete* were wont to make before the *Altar* of *Jupiter*. “ O  
 “ *Divine Governor* of the *Hundred Cities*, we have  
 “ led a *Holy Life*, from the *Time* that we were  
 “ initiated



“initiated in thy *Mysteries*, and forsook the nocturnal Rites, and bloody Feasts of *Bacchus*:  
“We are now purify’d, and cloath ourselves in  
“white Vestments, the Emblems of our Innocence : We shun the Society of polluted Mortals ; neither approach we to the Sepulchres of the Dead, nor taste of the *Flesh* of any Thing, which has been endued with *Life*. ”

Such also was of old, and to this Day is, the Abstinence of the *Indians* ; among whom the *Brachmans* perform the Office of Priesthood, These the ancient *Grecians* call’d *Gymnosophists*. They are all of one Race, neither will they admit a Stranger into their Order. They live for the most part near to *Ganges*, or some other River, for the Sake of their frequent Purifications. Their Diet consists of Milk, curdled with sowre Herbs. They feed also on Apples, Rice, and other Fruits of the Earth ; esteeming it the Height of Impiety to taste of any Thing that has Life. They live in little Hutts or Cottages, every one by himself, avoiding Company and Discourse ; employing all their Time in Contemplation, and the Service of the Temple. They esteem this Life but a necessary Dispensation of Nature, which they voluntarily undergo as a Penance ; ardently thirsting after the Dissolution of their Bodies ; and firmly believing, That the *Soul*, by Death, is released from its Prison, and launches forth into immense Liberty and Happiness. Therefore they are always chearfully disposed to die, bewailing those that are alive, and celebrating the Funerals of the Dead, with joyful Solemnities and Triumphs. Among their good Works, it is accounted an Act of of great Reputation and Virtue, to build *Hospitals* for *Beasts* as well as *Mén* : And, in every City, there are great Numbers of such as spend all their

their Life, in tending on sick and wounded Animals, or such as have no Sustenance elsewhere. And, this is no *novel Institution*, but deliver'd down to them by *Tradition*, from immemorable Ages.

The *Precepts* also of *Triptolemus* and *Draco*, the most ancient *Law givers* of the *Athenians*, are a Testimony of the Innocence and Sincerity of the *first Age*: For they comprehended all the whole *System of Piety and Virtue*, in practising these few Rules:

“ Let it be an eternal Sanction to the *Athenians*, to adore the *immortal Gods*; to reverence the departed *Heroes*; to celebrate their Praises with Songs, and the *First-Fruits* of the *Earth*; to honour their *Parents*; and neither  
“ to kill *Man* or *Beast*. ”

I could relate to thee Examples of *Abstinence* in the ancient *Lacedemonians*, *Spartans*, *Jews*, and almost all Nations of the *East*: Nor are there wanting some Testimonies of it in these *Western* Parts. This Kingdom of *France* was in *old Times* instructed by a kind of *Prophets* or *Philosophers*, whom they call'd *Druids*, who took up their usual Residence under *Oaks*. These taught the *Transmigration of Souls*, and therefore prescrib'd *Abstinence from Flesh*; and shew'd to Men, the Method of worshipping God with the *First-Fruits* of the *Earth*. From hence they sail'd over into *Britain*, and planted themselves in that *Island*, propagating the same *Doctrines*; and were revered by the People as *sacred Oracles*.

By all which it is evident, That the tender Regard, which the true *Faithful* have for the *Brutes*, is no *Innovation*, or singular *Caprice of Superstition*, but the *primitive Practice* of the *Ancients*, the *universal Tradition* of the *whole Earth*. Nay, the *Eastern Christians*, for the most part, live an abstemious Life; such as the *Grecians*, *Armenians*,  
Georgians,

*Georgians, Mingrelians*, and others that are scatter'd up and down in divers Parts of *Asia*. These, following the *Examples* and *Traditions* of the *Apostles* and *Primitive Fathers* of their *Churches*, either taste not at all, or very sparingly, the *Flesh* of *Beasts, Birds, and Fishes*. But the *Nazarenes* of the *West* boast of I know not what *Liberty* they have, to eat, without scruple, of all Things; having the Dispensation of the *Roman Musti*, whom they call the *Vicar of God*. Hence it is, That these *religious Libertines* are not afraid to gorge themselves, even with the *Blood* of slaughter'd *Beasts*, which their own *Law* forbids 'em to taste. And they prop themselves up in their *Impiety*, by saying, That the *Pope* has Power to change the *Traditions* and *Ordinances* of the *Apostles*, and even of *Jesus the Messiah* himself. Hence proceeds their *Derision* of those who shew any *Tenderness* of the *Brutes*; for, they are harden'd in their gluttonous *Cruelty*, and are but one Remove from the most *Savage Cannibal*.

But thou, *holy Man of God*, pity these *Infidels*, and pray that *Mahmut* may be a sincere *Disciple* of thy *Purity*.

Paris, 16th of the 3d Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

L E T.

## L E T T E R VI.

*To the Kaimacham.*

I Am returned to my former Lodging again, the Case of *Eliachim* being not so bad as my Fears. The Occasion of his Confinement were certain Words he spoke against the Proceedings of *Cardinal Mazarini* and the Court, in Company of such as were officious to oblige that *Minister*. This was done at St. *Denys*, not far from *Paris*; where they immediately caus'd him to be taken into Custody by the King's *Guards* who quarter'd in that Town.. It has cost him a considerable Sum of Money to purchase his Liberty, which he now enjoys as before. I had other Thoughts, when I first heard the News of his being seized; and that it was for some seditious Expressions: For then I call'd to Mind, how he had acted last Year, by my Order, during the *Tumults* of *Paris*; and concluded, that some unlucky Accident had now betray'd him: Which, if it were so, would infallibly bring me into the same Danger. This made me so suddenly change my Habitation, and put a Stop to the *Dispatches* of the *sublime Port*. I thought no Caution too much, to preserve the Affairs of my *Commission* indemnified; and, That it were better to offend in being too wary, than too secure. If I have taken wrong Measures in thus absconding, 'tis for want of fuller Instruction from my *Superiors*. I wish they would honour me with particular Rules, in case of such Emergencies; then I should steer my Course, without running the Hazard of Rocks and Sands. I have often desired to know, Whether, if I were discover'd, I should own myself:

an.

an *Agent* for the *Grand Seignior*. But none of the *Ministers* have vouchsafed to direct me in this Point : Whereby I may commit an irreparable Mistake, if such a Thing should happen.

*Adonai* the *Jew* informs me of an Attempt lately made to rob the *Treasury* of *Venice* ; which according to his Description is very rich and magnificent. He says, There are twelve *Crowns* of pure Gold, and an equal Number of Breast-plates of the same Metal, set with all Sorts of precious Stones of inestimable Value : A hundred Vessels of Agat : Threescore *Servises* for the *Altar*, all of pure Gold, enrich'd with Diamonds, Sapphires, Emeralds, and other Stones of Price. There is also an *Unicorn's Horn*, above the Purchase of Money. There are fourteen unpolish'd Pearls, as large as a Man's Fist. The *Ducal Cap* is valued at a Hundred-thousand *Zechins* ; with many other Rarities, and costly Ornaments, too tedious to be inserted in a Letter.

Certainly so much Wealth was never destin'd to fall into the Hands of little private *Thieves* : It is a Booty fit for *Kings* and great *Generals*, the licens'd *Banditti* of the Earth. So many glittering Jewels would tempt the Honesty of an *Angel*, and he would be glad to adorn the Apartments of his *Heaven* with these radiant Drops of the Sun which he sees on Earth.

I have met with some pretty Relations of the Boldness of *Robbers*, but none that ever match'd the Bravery of this Enterprize ; which was no less than to rob one of the most potent *States* in the World of her chiefest Treasure.

He wanted not for Impudence, who, when the *Emperor Charles V.* was removing his *Court*, and all the *Officers* were busy in packing up the Goods, enter'd the Chamber where the *Emperor* was ; and, having made his Obeisance, fell round-  
ly

ly to pulling down the rich Hangings of *Tissue*, which by the Help of his Confederates he carried away, with abundance of Plate: No Body ever suspecting but that he was one of the *Emperor's* Servants, 'till the Person came, whose Office it was to remove those Goods, and then the other was known to be a Thief.

I have heard of a *Spaniard*, who on a great *Festival*, when the *Priests* had finish'd the *Service* of the *Altar*, and were retired to their Lodgings, went very boldly and took the golden Vessels off the *Altar*, and carry'd them away under his Cloak, as though he had been the *Steward* of the *Church*, no Body suspecting any other.

I kiss the Hem of thy Vest, illustrious *Kaimacham*, and pray, That thou may'st monopolize the choicest Blessings of *Heaven*, and have thy Share of the Riches of the Earth, without Danger of losing them to great or small *Thieves*.

Paris, 16th of the 3d Moon,  
of the Year, 1649.

---

## LETTER VII.

To Nathan Ben Saddi, a Jew at  
Vienna.

NOW thou may'st continue thy *Dispatches* as before. Our Fears are vanish'd: *Eliachim* is released, and all Things are in Safety. Thou hast no Reason to tax me with Timorousness, in so abruptly forsaking my Habitation, on the bare Foresight of far-fetch'd Possibilities; when thou shalt consider, That there is no arming against Contingencies in the Moment they arrive, and that he, who trusts all Things to *Chance*,  
makes

makes a Lottery of his Life, wherein, for one happy Event, he shall meet with ten unlucky ones. To what Use serves that *apprehensive Faculty*, which *Nature* has posted as the *Corps du Guard* of our Lives and Fortunes, allowing it the Senses for Scouts and Centinels ? To what End, I say, serves this *watchful Faculty*, but to take the Alarm at doubtful Emergencies, to rouse our Caution, that so we may make Provision, and be in a Posture of Defence, against whatsoever may happen ?

News came, That *Eliachim* was seiz'd for seditious Words against the Government. I was conscious, That both he and I had been guilty of more than Words in that bare Kind. Therefore what had happened to him, I look upon as due to myself also ; and that my Confinement would soon follow, if I took no speedy Care to prevent it, by seasonably absconding. This was the Reason of my sudden Departure, which cannot justly be ascribed to Cowardice, since 'twas the Effect of common Prudence.

Now I am return'd to my old *Lodging* again, where the Joy they are in, for the Birth of a Son, will not give them Leisure to reflect on my Affairs : So that I am received by my *Host* without the least Jealousy or suspicious Animadversions. Brim-full of Mirth and jovial Thoughts, the good Man compliments me, and proclaims his better Fortune : Invites me to sit down with his Friends, and partake of the Gifts of *Ceres* and *Bacchus*. This, thou knowest, is the Custom of the whole Earth at the Birth of Mortals. They make merry over one that is born to the same Misery as themselves, who, the first Moment he draws the *Breath of Life*, is enrolled in the *Register of Death* ; and, from the *Womb*, makes swift and direct Advances to the *Grave*.

However,

However, I sat down with the rest, to comply with the exhilarated Humour of my *Host*. I eat, I drank, and seem'd merry with the Company; yet, at the same time, I could not but nauseate my Entertainment, and disdain the extravagant Profusion of Spirit, which appeared in every one of this vain Assembly. They all talk'd eagerly, and one Man's Words drowned those of another; whilst an universal Laughter-confounded the Sense of all. Then I praised, in myself, the Modesty and Order observ'd in our *Eastern* Banquets and Feasts, where no uncomely Gestures or Actions escape the well-natur'd Guests; no loud Talking or Braying like Asses, but every one strives to suppress the Motions and Appearances of a too forward and indulgent Mirth, and contain themselves within the Bounds of a decent and civil Reserve. Such were the Feasts instituted by *Lycurgus* among the ancient *Lacedemonians*; where such as were Friends and Acquaintance met together, and refresh'd themselves, without Riot and Luxury. They convers'd together interchangeably, after the manner of *Philosophers* or Men of the *Law*: Discouraging soberly either of *Natural* Things, or *Civil* Affairs: Mixing facetious and witty Jests with their more serious Talk, without Clamour, Scurrility, or giving any Offence. But these *Western* People think themselves not merry, till they are drunk, nor witty, unless they be rude. They play a thousand various Tricks, like Apes, and the greatest Buffoon is the best Company.

Wherefore, sick to see Men so much degenerate from themselves, I made my Excuses, and retired to my Chamber, where I presently set Pen to Paper to give thee an Account of my Return.



If thou continuest thy former Resolution of following the *Dictates of Reason in Matters of Religion*, thou wilt quickly find, that thy *Rabbi's* have taught thee to believe in *Fables*, which accord neither with *Reason* nor *common Sense*. Follow the best Guide, and be happy.

Paris, 16th of the 3d Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

---

## L E T T E R   V I I I .

To Adonai, a Jew at Venice.

**T**H Y Pen is now free again: Write as soon and as often as thou wilt; our Fears are dissipated, and all goes well. If thou canst inform me of any more remarkable Passages and Adventures, spare not to oblige me with frequent Letters: And, to encourage thee, I will relate to thee a Story which is recorded in the *Histories of Naples*.

In former Times there was a *Statue of Marble* standing on the Top of a Mountain in *Apulia*, with this *Inscription* on the Head, which was *Brass*, ON MAY-DAY AT SUN-RISING I SHALL HAVE A HEAD OF GOLD. No Man in all those Parts could be found who was able to unriddle this mysterious Expression, and therefore it was not regarded for many Ages. But at length, in the Reign of a certain *Prince*, there was a *Saracen*, who having seen and considered the *Statue*, with the *Inscription*, proposed to explain it for a certain Reward. The *Prince* hearing of this, and being greedy of the Novelty, sent for the *Saracen*, and bargained with him

for a thousand Crowns to unfold this Riddle. He waited till *May-Day* came, and watching the *Image* that Morning early, he observed the Place where the *Head* cast its Shadow just as the Sun rose. There he ordered certain Men to dig; which when they had done, and were got pretty deep in the Earth, they encounter'd a prodigious Treasure of Silver, Gold, and Jewels; with which the *Prince* was so well satisfy'd that he doubled the *Saracen's* Reward, and sent him Home into his own Country laden with rich Presents. Doubtless, there is much Wealth buried by Men in the Earth. For in former Times they were of Opinion, that if they should die suddenly in the Wars, or otherwise, such Riches as they had hidden in the Earth would serve them in the *other World*. And this is the Practice of the *Indians* to this Day, as my Brother informs me, who has been among them.

Strange Blindness! That Men should think the *immortal Soul* needed the Assistance of Silver, Gold, or any material Substance, after she herself is divested of the *Body*, and become a *naked Spirit*.

Let thou and I have a nobler *Idea* of ourselves, than to fancy we shall be in Want of the glittering Dross in that *invisible State*, whither we are all hastening. There are no *Money-Changers* in that *World of Spirits*. If thou hast Superfluity hide it not in the Earth, but give it to the Poor, and thou shalt receive it again, transform'd into a Substance more refined and radiant than the Stars.

Paris, 16th of the 3d Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

LET.

## L E T T E R IX.

*To the Reis Effendi, Chief Secretary of  
the Ottoman Empire.*

**T**HE *Intestine Quarrels* of the *French* seem to be like those of *Lovers*, whose cholerick Intervals serve but to give a new Edge to the Returns of their Affection. As if one of these *Passions* was made to whet the other, and make it more sprightly : Or, as if Love would grow dull and seculent, were it not sometimes roused and fermented by *Anger*.

But I believe there is a greater Mystery in the Reconciliation between the *French Court* and the *Parliament of Paris*. Some Ends of Policy have hasten'd both *Parties* to clap up a *Peace*, while the secret Rancour remains unpurged.

Perhaps the Union of so many *Princes* and *Nobles*, with the *Parliament*, might incline the *Queen* to milder Councils than her own *Spanish Genius*. Besides, the Conjunction of the other *Parliaments* of the *Kingdom*, the Revolt of *Normandy*, *Gascogne*, and *Provence*, with many eminent Cities, were very prevailing Motives. But that, which was of greatest Force, was the Want of Money and Men to carry on the War, which could not be raised without vast Difficulty, during these publick Alienations.

Whatever were the Inducements, a *Peace* was concluded about the latter End of the third *Moon*, at a Place call'd *Ruel*, not far from *Paris*, where the King has a *House of Pleasure*, seated in the Midst of a little *Paradise*. In one of my Letters to the *Kamaicham*, I formerly described the King's *House and Garden* at *St. Germain en Lay*. This is

but a little *Chiofe* or Bower in Comparison of that stately *Palace*. Yet what is wanting in the Grandeur of the Fabrick is supplied in its elegant Contrivance, and the Richness of its Ornaments. And as for the *Garden*, it comes not far short of the other, there being in it all Manner of curious Water-works, Groves, Solitudes, Fountains, Statues, and whatsoever the Ingenuity of these *Western* Artists could suggest, as proper to render this Place agreeable to the melancholy Humour of the late Queen-Mother, *Mary de Medicis*, to whom it belonged during her Life.

When you enter this delicious *Eden*, your Eyes and Ears are presently deceived by the counterfeited Notes and Motions of all Kinds of Birds, which perpetually sing as the Water tunes their Throats. A little farther you see several old Gentile Statues adorning two Fountains: And among the rest a *Crocodile*, big as the Life, who, by the Harmony he makes, seems to have a Concert of Musick in his Belly, as regular and as sweet as that of the *Italian* Society at *Constantinople*, which thou hast often heard.

As we depart from this, full of Complacency and Admiration at the exquisite Imitation of *Nature* in these Contrivances, we fall insensibly into a Place exactly like what the *Poets* describe when they speak of *Elysium*. It is a Grove, the Tops of whose Trees are so thick interwoven, that the Sun appears no otherwise through them, than as if he were behind a Cloud, or an *Eclipse*. So that the Darkeness of this Place, and solemn Murmur the Winds make on high among the Tops of the Trees, fills it with a Kind of sacred Horror; which has often made me think this *Wilderness* something like that which *Historians* describe, when they speak of the *Avenues* to the Temple of *Jupiter Ammon* in *Egypt*. For in the  
very

very Center of this *Grove* stands the *House*; a Place one would think fitter for a *Convent* than a *Prince's Court*. At best it appears but like a *Royal Hermitage*, a *Cell* consecrated to *Kingly Melancholy*.

I could not forbear making this Digression when I mention'd *Ruel* to be the Place where the *Peace* was concluded between the *Court* and the *Parliament*: This *Encomium* is a Tribute which I owed for the Satisfaction and Pleasure I have often received in this Retirement. Besides, I thought an *Idea* of such a Garden would not be unwelcome to thee who art a Lover of *Solitude*.

The *Coadjutor* of *Paris*, who is an *Archbishop*; is highly affronted that this *Peace* was concluded without him, who had a chief Hand in beginning the War. He labours to inflame the People again, and reduce all to the old Confusion, being an irreconcilable Enemy of *Cardinal Mazzarini*. So that we expect another Insurrection in a short Time: For the *French* cannot be long idle.

Happy *Minister*, I leave thee under the Wings of that *Spirit* which guards the *Elect*, and bid thee Farewel.

Paris, 15th of the 4th Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

## L E T T E R. X.

To Dgnet Oglou.

S Hall I tell thee, I mourn for the Death of our Friend *Egry Boinou*, whom thou say'st a *Fever* snatch'd from us the first Day of the *Moon R'gib*? That *Fever* it seems was the Effect of his con-

tinual and excessive Grief for the Loss of his Eyes ; so that we may say, he has been dying ever since the Hour that fatal *Sentence* was put in Execution : And, shall we grudge our Friend a Release from so lingering a Death ? At best, it was but the *Winter* of Life wrapp'd up in Clouds and Darkness : Now, like the *Serpent*, he has cast his Slough, lifts up his Head with new Vigour, sports himself in the Meadows of *Paradise*, and basks in the Warmth of an eternal *Spring*.

'Twill not therefore be a Mark of our Affection to him, but only a Discovery of our Self-love, to condole the Occasion of his Happiness, because it has lessened ours, by robbing us of his beloved Company and Friendship. Besides, we know not but that he may still continue to be our Friend, even in that *invisible State* ; and either manage our Interests *above*, or at least protect us from Dangers here *below*. We are ignorant of the *Laws* and *Constitutions* of that *Kingdom of Spirits* ; and, for aught we know, the Souls of just Men, after Death, may become the *Tutelar Genii*, or *Guardian Angels* of their surviving Friends and Relations. Let it be how it will, doubtless, *Egry* is immortal and happy, and 'twill be Envy in us to repine at it. Rather let us congratulate the Time of his Decease as the Day of his Nativity, and leave *Mourning* to the Crowd of Mortals, who do a thousand Things without ever thinking what they are about. They tread in the Steps of their Fathers, never examining whether they be right or wrong ! Custom and Education have almost banished Reason from the Earth. Is it not a pleasant Spectacle to see the Kindred of an old rich *Miser* (for whose Death they had long waited, like *Harpies* for their Prey) now flock about his lifeless Carcass, howling out a thousand forced Lamenta-

Lamentations; whilst, in the mean Time, their Blood dances in their Veins for Joy? Yet however, this carries a Shew of civiliz'd Manners, and is better than the barbarous Custom of the *Scythians* and *Massagetes*, who, when their old Men grew useless or troublesome, were wont to sacrifice them, and make a Banquet with their Flesh; or the *Thebarenaes*, who threw their aged Friends alive down Precipices. These were Savages; but much more so were the *Hyrceanians* and *Bactrians*, who cast their aged Parents, yet living, to be devoured by Dogs; which Inhumanity, when *Stasanor* the Deputy of *Alexander the Great* endeavoured to suppress, they had like to have deposed him from the Government: So prevalent is the Force of a received Custom on the Minds of the unthinking Herd.

Let thou and I therefore not supinely take up with common Practices; but, like Men of Reason, let us adjust the last Offices we owe to our Friend, whilst we pour forth some devout *Oraisons* for the Health of his Soul, without disturbing his and our own Repose with fruitless Lamentation. And, since we are bereaved of his Society on Earth, let us prepare to follow him, and render ourselves agreeable Company at our next Rendezvous in *Heaven*.

It was an unjustifiable Rigour in *Sultan Ibrahim* to deprive him of his Eyes, because he had only cast them unhappily on one of the *Sultana's* as she enter'd the Garden. This Jealousy is the peculiar Vice of the *East*. Yet they are more severe in *Persia*, where 'tis present Death to be within two Leagues of the King's Women when they travel the Road. But I never knew that *Eunuchs* were thus punish'd. Or is there such a Difference between a *white* and a *black Eunuch*, that the *One* deserves to lose his Eyes for beholding that by

Chance, which the *other* is honourably rewarded for having Access to, and seldom being out of their Sight?

This was the worst Punishment that *Salencus*, the *Law-giver* of the *Locrians*, imposed on them that were actually caught in Adultery; which puts me in Mind of a notable Instance of this Man's Justice: For when his own Son was accused, and proved guilty of this Crime; at once to shew the *Tenderness* of a *Father*, and the *Incorruptible Severity* of a *Judge*, he first caused one of his own Eyes to be put out, and then one of his Sons: Thus taking on himself *half* the Penalty; that so the *Law* might be satisfied in the *whole*, and yet his Son not be totally deprived of his Sight.

Thou tellest me no News of our Armies, nor what Alterations have been made amongst the *Ministers* of the *Port* since the Death of *Sultan Ibrahim*. We have various Reports here, and some say that the new *Vizier Azem* will be no long-liv'd Man. I desire thee to write often to me, and send what Intelligence thou canst.

Let nothing slip the Knot which has fastened us so many Years together in an entire Friendship; but let us carry that *Magnet* with us to our Graves; that, at what Distance soever we may be buried, our Souls may, by the Force of that Attractive, find one another out, and converse together in that Region of *Silence* and *Shadows*.

Paris, 9th of the 5th Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

LET-



## LETTER XI.

To the Captain Bassa.

I Know not where this Letter may find thee ; on the Shore, or at Sea. If thou art in the watry *Wilderness*, I have no Art to trace thee. There are no certain Roads on that *inconstant* Element. It is a mighty Plain, without Path or Track. And though there be certain Stages in it, yet thy Arrival at them is timed at the Pleasure of the Winds and Waves, which will not obey even the Orders thou hast received from the *Grand Seignior*, Lord of the *Four Seas*. Perhaps thou art in Pursuit of some *Venetian* Ships, or other *Christian* Vessels, the *Corsairs* of the *Mediterranean*. Or thou may'st be careening thy Fleet in some securer Retreats of the *Archipelago*. Thou may'st be within a Minute of a *Wreck*, or just entering a Harbour. Where-ever thou art, may Heaven preserve thee from the Dangers which always threaten such as trust their Lives to a Piece of Wood ; for there will be great Need of thee, if our Intelligence be true in these Parts.

It is reported here, that the *Cossacks*, *Circassians*, *Mingrelians*, and other People who border on the *Black Sea*, and obey not the *Law* brought down from Heaven, are enter'd into a *League* against the *Blessed Port*, and have cover'd those Seas with a mighty Fleet ; while the *Prince* of *Georgia* rushes down from his Mountains with an Army of forty thousand *Armenians*, *Persians*, and Borderers of *Mount Caucasus* : That the former have taken a thousand of our trading *Saicks*, and are advanced as far as the *Ferry* of the *Bull*, which thou knowest is but six Hours sail from the *Imperial* City ;

City : That the latter have made Incursions into the *Territories* of the *Grand Seignior* ; put all to the Sword who resisted them as they march'd along ; burned and laid waste the Country ; and that all the *Greeks* and *Armenians* flock to them, threatening an universal Defection from the *Ottoman Empire*.

As to the Truth of these Reports, I can ascertain nothing, but am inclined to believe the *Cossacks* are troublesome at Sea, and that they may have drawn some of their Neighbours into a *League*, those *pilfering Nations* who live by Rapine and Spoil on *both* Elements. Our small Vessels trading on the *Black-Sea*, full of Riches and empty of Arms, must needs be a Temptation to those *Pirates*, who are the most dextrous at a Robbery, and the boldest Fellows in the World. The *Merchants* of these *Parts*, who have had some Traffick at *Cassa*, and other Towns on the Banks of the *Black-Sea*, give a frightful Description of those tempestuous Waters, and no good Character of the *People* that border on them. The *Cossacks*, they say, are valiant and mercenary ; the *Circassians* hardy and bold ; the *Mingrelians* sly and crafty ; and the *Georgians* of an *Astral* Complexion, capable of all Virtues and Vices. The *First* seldom act unless encouraged by the *King of Poland*, or the *Czar of Muscovy* ; and then they are content with their Pay, and the lawful Plunder of War. The *Second* are never idle when there is Hope of Prey, whether they fight their own Cause, or are employed by others, and fear neither Hunger, Cold, nor any other Extremity for the Sake of a Prize. The *Third* are good at a *Stratagem*, and would steal a Man's Teeth out of his Gums, if he be not wary ; great Cowards, yet desperate in their own Defence, when they see no *Medium* between  
Fighting.

Fighting and Death. As for the *Fourth*, they seem to be a Kind of Mungrels, a medley Race, whose Character is compounded of the other *Three*.

They are stout and witty, dextr'ous at a Cheat, and no Bunglers at an ingenious Theft; great Lyars, full of Compliments and external Civilities, but perfidious and implacable in their Re-  
venges.

Yet after all, I cannot believe the *Prince* of this Country, who is a *Tributary* to the *King* of *Persia*, would venture his *Government* at two such desperate Stakes, by breaking the *Peace* concluded by his *Sovereign* with the *Grand Seignior*, and so drawing upon himself the Vengeance of them both. Therefore, he is either secretly abetted by that *Monarch*, or else the News is false.

Would'st thou know how this Country came to be subject to the *Crown* of *Persia*? It was conquered by *Ishmael Sophi*, to whom the *Persian Historians*, in Flattery, give the *Epithet* of *Great*. He was the *first* of that Name, and of the *Persian Kings*, that refused to obey the *Orthodox Successors* of the *Sent* of *God*. This Prince was valiant in the Field, and no Coward at Wine, if we may believe one of his *Courtiers*, who wrote *Memoirs* of his *Life*. He records sixteen Battles, wherein he always got the Victory; and twice that Number of *Royal Debauches*, when he shewed the Strength of his Brain in the Company of Foreign *Ambassadors*; with whom he would always carouse, before they departed his *Court*, that he might sound the Depth of their Instructions; for, none were able to cope with him at the Juice of the Grape. And he always esteemed that Liquor a Friend to Truth.

If he suspected his *Ministers of State*, or any of the *Governors of Provinces*, he used to invite them

to a *Banquet*; where, in the Midst of his Drinking, he unravell'd their secret Inclinations and Councils; being the most dexterous at picking the Locks of a Man's Heart, of any one living. They never went alive from his Presence, if by one false Step in their Carriage, tho' it were but a Word too passionate, or a Look less composed to Resignation, he could discover or frame to himself the Grounds of a just Jealousy. It being ever his *Maxim*, *That Credulity was the only Vice that could ruin a happy Prince*. He had another *Saying* also, *That Persia was fertile of Men, but barren of faithful Officers*.

I cannot admire these cruel Strains of Policy: Yet *Kings* have Reasons for their Actions and Words, which we cannot comprehend. The *Philosophers* say, *That Wine was given us by the Gods, to mitigate our Cares; and, for a Time, to make us equal to their Divinities, in the free Enjoyment of ourselves*. And though, as a *Mussulman*, I am not bound to subscribe to the *Principles of Pagans*; yet, as a Man, Partaker of Flesh and Blood, I think he doubly misuses that Liquor, who perverts it to the Ends of Cruelty.

But this *Monarch* had other Thoughts, when, by the Assistance of the *Georgian Forces*, having subdu'd the *Regions* bordering on the *Caspian Sea*, at that Time in the Hands of the *Ottomans*, he invited the King of *Georgia* to his Tent, under Pretence of a *festival Joy* for their mutual Success. The unwary Prince, trusting to his own Merit, and the Faith of his Neighbour, ventures himself with a small Guard to the Camp of *Ishmael*. The *Persian* entertained him, with all the outward Demonstrations of Affection and Gratitude, for his repeated Aids: But, in the End of the *Feast*, taking Exceptions at some Words the King of *Georgia* spoke, in Praise of his own  
Soldiers

Soldiers, he commanded his *Eunuchs* to seize on him, and carry him to the *Tent* of the *Unfortunate* (so they called the *Pavilion* or *Cage* of the *Grande*s fallen into Disgrace.) Then he gave swift Orders for the *Georgian Soldiers* to be manacled. And having thus done, he bestowed the *Government* of *Georgia* on one *Luarzab*, on Condition, That he and his Successors would embrace the *Faith of Hali*, and pay *Tribute* to the *Crown* of *Persia*.

From this *Luarzab* has the *Government* of *Georgia* descended, not in a *Line* of *Blood*, but at the *Pleasure* of the *Persian Kings*, to him who now holds it, *Shanavas-Chan*; who, I believe, has more *Wit* than to hazard his Possessions for the *Sake* of a *Chimera*.

In thus roving from my first Point thou canst not blame me, since thou thyself attest by the *Rules* of *Navigation*, which vary according to the *Byas*s of the *Needle*. Thou followest one *Magnet*, and I another; yet, let us both meet in the *Center* of *Duty* we owe the *Grand Seignior*.

Paris, 23d of the 6th Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

## LETTER XII.

To Cara Hali, Physician to the Grand Seignior.

THOU wilt say, 'tis an unmannerly Way of congratulating thy New Advance, to begin my Address with Complaints. Yet Friendship overlooks *Punctilio's*. 'Tis not the first Time

Time I have trespassed on thy generous Temper. I am indisposed, and cannot act the *Courtier*, though I am ravished to hear the News. It is some Support to my languishing Spirits, that, whilst I am crumbling and dwindling away into the *little Principles* of which I was made, thou my Friend art growing in the *Bulk* of mortal *Greatness*, in the Favour of our glorious *Sultan*.

However, I cannot but suspect the pretended Kindness of him who raised thee, I mean the *new Vizier*; neither hast thou much Reason to take this sudden Reconciliation for any other than a Mask of his old Malice. He cannot forget the Quarrel between thy Father and him, on the Account of *Dara Mesock*, the *Lieutenant-General* of the *Janizaries*; when the brave old *Cheik* put a Stop to the designed Revenge of this inhuman Upstart.

Assure thyself, That he who has made the Steps to the Grandeur he now possesses, o'er the Neck of his *Master*, will not spare any from whose Wit or Power he may fear a Shock. And he knows both by Experience and Interest too great, not to mistrust the Son of his Enemy.

Besides, the eminent Command, thy Brother has over the *Spahi's*, must needs be an additional Caution to the Man, whose Name sounds nowhere so sweetly, as in the *Chamber* of the *Janizaries*.

Thou art sensible, that the newly reviv'd Animosity between these *Military Orders* threatens a Calamity to the *Ottoman Empire*, which cannot be diverted, without a Sacrifice on one Side or other. And, since the *Spahi's* have engaged so many potent *Bassa's* in their Quarrels, who can expect to fall, but the mighty *Favourite* of the *Infantry*?

He

He knows this very well ; and, to prevent his own Ruin, he resolves on thine and thy Brother's : Thine under the Masque of Friendship, till by his Wheedle he has drawn thy Brother to *Constantinople* ; where he will not fail to be strangl'd, that so a *Creature* of the *Vizier* may be promoted in his Room : And what will become of thee after this, I leave to thy own Judgment.

Perhaps thou wilt despise the Advice of a sick Man, and impute my Fears to an Excess of *Melancholy* ; from which Distemper, thou knowest, I am seldom free. But I tell thee, my *Reason* labours under no *Hypocondriack* Disorders, tho' my *Body* may. I am no *Enthusiast* when I counsel my Friend to avoid an apparent Danger. However, if thou thinkest it needless for me to busy myself in such Cases, I have done. But I shall never cease to pray for thy Prosperity, as often as I comply with the *Law*, in kissing the Floor *five Times* a Day, and repeating the appointed *Oraisons* of *Faith*.

Methinks, when I write to thee now, my Pen is at a Loss : I am puzzled for a Style suitable to thy *new* Honour and our old Friendship.

But, if I take too much Liberty, ascribe it to the Sincerity of my Affection, which knows not how to be reserv'd or strange to a Person, whom once I could call my other self : For no wider is the Distance between Friends.

Paris, 5th of the 7th Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

LET

## L E T T E R   XIII.

To Chiurgi Muhamet, Bassa.

I Know not, whether what I am going to relate will be News to thee, or to any of the *Ministers* residing at the *sublime Port*. However, 'tis so to me, and I am commanded to conceal nothing of Moment that comes to my Ears.

*Mahomet*, eldest Son of *Achmet*, the *Dey* of *Tunis*, is now at *Rome*, having embraced the *Christian Religion*. People relate variously the Motives that induced him to this Change. Some say, 'twas Interest, he having held a private Correspondence with the *Viceroy* of *Sicily*, who promised him, in the King of *Spain's* Name, to make him *Lord* of several large *Territories* in the *West Indies*.

Others say, 'twas Discontent at his Father's Government, and austere Carriage towards him; the old Man having forced him to marry the *Bassa* of *Tripoli's* Daughter against his Inclination.

But the greatest Part ascribe this Change in *Religion* to the Force of his *Conscience*; which they say was convinced by a *Miracle*, of the Truth of the *Christian Faith*. For, as they relate, being once at Sea in a *Vessel*, wherein were many *Christians*, and a dreadful Tempest arising, the Mariners, who were all *Mussulmans*, seeing the Havock that the Winds and Waves had made of the Ship-Tackle, gave over all for lost, and fainting under so much Labour, Watching, and Terror as they had undergone, lay down, and let the Ship drive where-ever the Storm would carry her. But there being a *Christian Priest* aboard, esteem'd a very holy and blameless Man, he  
excited



excited the *Christians* to appease the Wrath of GOD by some extraordinary Acts of *Devotion*. Then they all made a solemn *Procession* on the Decks of the *Ship*, the *Priest* carrying before them that which they call the *Sacrament*, imploring the Mercy of GOD, and often calling on *Jesus* and *Mary*. When behold, as the *Priest* stood aloft on the *Poop*, reading aloud Part of the *Gospel*, the Storm suddenly ceased, the Clouds were dispers'd, the Air grew serene and calm, and the Vessel got safe into Harbour. Upon this, they say, *Mahomet*, when he came ashore, took that *Priest* along with him, desiring to be instructed in the *Christian Belief*; making a Vow also, That he would renounce the Law of the *Mussulmans*, and embrace that of *Jesus*.

This is what such, as are zealous for the Honour of the *Christian Faith*, relate concerning this *Prince's* Conversion. However it be, it is certain, that he privately made his Escape from *Tunis* by Sea, and bent his Course directly for *Sicily*; where in a few Days he landed, and was received by the *Viceroy*, according to the Dignity of a *Prince*. A while after, he was baptiz'd by an *Archbishop*, who gave him the Name of *Don Philipppo*, by which he is called in all Places.

They say, he was a little scandalized at first, when he saw with what Freedom the *Sicilian* Women appeared abroad in the Streets, and conversed with Men; but that afterwards, he took a great Delight in their Company, especially those that could sing well, or play on any Instrument of *Musick*, to which he is much addicted. And therefore, he chuses to frequent those *Temples*, where their *Service* is performed with Variety of excellent *Musick*, as it is in all great Cities. And for aught we know, the Character, which the *Christian Priest* gave him of  
this

this *harmonious* Manner of *worshipping* God, might have no small Influence on a Man naturally affected with that *Science*. Certainly Musick has a mighty Force on our Affections; and it is a *Proverb* here in the *West*, *That he, who does not love Musick, has no Soul*. One of the ancient *Philosophers* defined the *Soul* itself to be an *Harmony*. And another was so sensible of the various Effects of this *Science*, in raising different Passions in Men, that he left it as an *Aphorism*, *Such as the Musick is, such are the People of a Commonwealth*. Whence it was the great Care of such as took upon them to form the Manners of *Youth*, that no Tunes should be played in their hearing, which naturally provoked to Levity and Wantonness; but grave and martial Strains, such as prompted heroick Thoughts, and disposed them to *Virtue*. The *Italians* are great *Masters* of this *Science*; and the *Airs* which they compose for their *Church Service* are very deep and ravishing. Which causes their *new* Profelyte, *Don Philippo*, to pass his Time very attentively, during the Celebration of their *High-Mass* and their *Even-Song*. They report, that he will turn *Jesuit*.

He went from *Sicily* loaden with Gifts and Presents, and came to *Rome*, the Seat of the *Christians* chief *Mufti*, whom they call the *Pope*. He is much honoured and caressed by the *Holy Father*, and all the *Cardinals*, who have told him so many fair Things of the *Nazarene Faith*, and shewed him so many *sacred Relicks* of *Antiquity*, that he thinks himself already within the *Verge* of *Heaven*, and that *Rome* is no other than the *Suburbs* of *Paradise*. There is something very charming and sweet in the Conversation of the *Christian Prelates*, if they be Men of Learning, as most generally they are. And 'tis no Wonder that

that such polite Company should prevail much on the flexible Temper of a young *Prince*, who is as a *Pilgrim* in a strange *Country*, where he can hear nothing but perpetual *Eulogies* of the *Christian Religion*; nor see any Thing but Objects, which serve only to confirm in his Mind a venerable *Idea* of that *Faith* he has embraced. Besides, they say he is fallen deeply in Love with a young *Roman Lady*; so that there is no Hope of rescuing him from the Power of so many Enchantments.

Therefore, giving him over as lost, let us pray the *Omnipotent*, to establish us in his *Truth*; that neither Interest, Passion, nor an erroneous Conscience may ever be able to make us swerve from the *Law* written in *Heaven*, but, that we may adhere to *God* and his *Prophets*, with a *Thousand Souls*.

Paris, 5th of the 7th Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

---

## L E T T E R XIV.

To Sala Tircheni Ermin, Superintendent of the Royal Arsenal at Constantinople.

WE are all alarm'd here with the News of I know not what boisterous Adventures of the *Cossacks*, and their Neighbours, that possess the ancient *Kingdom* of *Colchis*. Had I not a firm *Faith* in the *Alcoran*, 'twould fill me with *Panick Fears*. But no Attempts can prevail against the Men fighting under the *Shadow* of the

the *Prophet*. He descended with a consummate Authority, from the *Monarch* who commands all Things. The *Mandate* of Heaven will disperse the *Infidels*. The *seven Viziers* above were Witnesses to the Words, whose *Echo's* caused Thunder, when the *Prophet* retir'd from the *Steps* of the *Throne*. Had not *Moses* given him Warning (who remember'd the Noise in the *Mount*). the *Apostle* had lost his *Address*, and been confounded, before the *Angels*; but encourag'd by the Whisper of the *Min* with *Horns*, he made no Default, in his *Congre*: And with little Loss of Time arriv'd to the *ninth-Sphere*, where he proclaim'd the *Nefiarum*; and all the *Inhabitants* of that *Orb* resorted to the *Banner* which he had in his Hands. The *Prophet* told 'em, 'Twas only for a Trial of their *Fidelity*. They made Obeisance, and retir'd.

From that Place he made no Scruple, but that the *Elect* in Heaven and Earth would obey the *Divine Patent*. He finish'd his Descent triumphantly, and pitch'd his Feet on *Mount Uriel*. Those that believe *Hali* say, 'Twas on the Top of the *ragged Rock*: But let *Hereticks* alone in their *Infidelity*. Be it where it pleased God, he spoke the Words that shall ne'er be revers'd, when he display'd the *heavenly Silk*, and said, *Whoever takes up Arms against this Banner, shall be reputed an Infidel; he shall be exterminated from the Earth.*

I often think on these Passages in the *holy Memoirs*, the *Collections* of the *Life* full of *Wonders*. Then I comfort myself with this Thought, That, if all the *uncircumcis'd* in the *World* should enter into a Combination, they would not succeed against the Men fighting under the *Commission* with the *Seal*.

I have sent a Letter to the *Bassa* of the *Sea*, acquainting him with the News of this *Expedition* of the *Cossacks*. Since which I am informed, That these

these *People* are headed by a famous *Pirate* in those *Parts*, a Man of a daring Spirit, and capable of the boldest Undertakings. The *French Merchants*, who have traded in the *Black Sea*, give him a high Character; and portend great Injuries to the *Ottoman Empire* from the Success of his Arms: For, they say, he is a good *Captain*, both by *Sea* and *Land*. I have heard several different Stories both of his Birth and Education: But this, I am going to relate, comes from the best Hands, and seems most probable.

His Name is *Pachicour*, a *Circassian* by Birth, but bred up in a *Sea Town* of the *Ukrain*, near the Mouth of the *Niefter*. He left his *Native Country* at the Age of twelve Years, out of a Desire to see foreign *Parts*, embarking himself unknown to his Parents in a Vessel of *Podolia*, which then was ready to set sail from *Bala Clug*. He carried with him a small Sum of Money, which he had purloin'd from his Father, and served as a Fund of his future Fortune: For, arriving at a certain Town in *Padolia*, he frequented the *Keys*, and offered his Service to several *Merchants*; one of which, observing in his Face the Marks of a promising *Genius*, entertained him in his House. He lived with him seven Years, and performed his Office so well, that he made him his *Factor* to *Constantinople*.

*Pachicour* discharged his Trust there with much *Profit* to his *Master*, and *Honour* to himself. So that, at his Return, several *Merchants* entrusted him with their Goods; and sent him to trade at *Cassa*, and other Towns on the *Black Sea*. His Judgment and Reputation encreasing with his Years, he became in Time famous in all the trading Towns. And such was his Credit in the *Ukrain*, that all the *Merchants* put their Vessels and Goods into his Hands: So that he  
sail'd

failed many Times with a Fleet of twenty Ships, having the Disposál of all the Goods committed to his Management. He grew so rich in Time by his Dealings, that he was able to drive a considerable Trade for himself. And then it was, he began to lay the Foundation of a Design, which he has since executed. His Genius was too active always to be confined to this slow Way of growing *Great*: Therefore, he was resolved at one Blow to raise his Fortune to the Pitch he aim'd at. He was the only *Brother Banquier* and *Merchant* where-ever he came.

It was no difficult Thing for a Man of so vast a Credit to raise an extraordinary Stock; and *Pachicour* could easily silence the Alarms of *Conscience*. There happen'd also a Juncture very proper for his Design. For while he was at *Is-gaou*, a Port of *Circassia*, Day and Night projecting how to exalt himself, a *War* broke out between his *Countrymen* and the *Mingrelians*. The latter appear'd with a *Navy* at *Sea*, which alarmed all the *Maritime Parts* of *Circassia*. *Pachicour*, whose Invention was always busy, took a Hint from this, to accomplish his Plot. Expedition was his chiefest Game. Therefore he speedily made the utmost Use of his Credit among the *Podolian Merchants*; and other Foreigners residing at *Is-gaou*. And, when he had amass'd together prodigious Sums of Gold, for which he only gave them *Bills of Exchange*, he privately sends away this huge Treasure, with all his Jewels, Tissues, and other rich Merchandize, to his Father's House, who lived not many Leagues from this Town.

Within two Days after this, the *Mingrelian Fleet* made a Descent at *Is-gaou*, sack'd it, carried away two thousand Captives, and went to their Vessels again.

*Pachicour*

*Pachicour*, who knew how to make an Advantage of this Opportunity, privately fled after his Wealth, as soon as the *Mingrelian Fleet* appeared before the Place. And it happen'd that most of his Creditors were made Slaves, and transported to *Mingrelia*. He had no Need to take any farther Care, but how to secure his Riches from his pilfering Neighbours: For the *Circassians* are all profess'd Thieves. He therefore makes Haste to his Father; and, having gratified him for his Trouble, he in a short Time purchased four Men of War, with which he sets up for a Pirate, infesting those Seas, and robbing all the Merchants, except those who had formerly entrusted him. His Bounty and Valour charm'd all that served him. And, his Fame spreading with his wonderful Success, many *Circassians* put out to Sea, and joined with him: So that in a little Time he made no small Figure in the Kingdom of Neptune. Seeing himself Commander of a powerful Navy, he found out quickly the *Mingrelian Fleet*, and, engaging with them, got a glorious Victory.

Soon after, a Peace was concluded, and *Pachicour* was declared Admiral of all the *Circassian* Sea-Forces: To which the *Mingrelians* were obliged by Treaty to join theirs, and to obey *Pachicour's* Orders. In a little Time, this fortunate General became so famous, that the *Cossacks* sent to him an Agent, and entered into a League; furnished out three hundred Vessels, and joined the *Circassian* and *Mingrelian* Fleets.

This is the Bottom of the new Expedition which makes so loud a Noise in these Parts.

Thou, who art Master of the Arsenal, wilt know what Measures are fittest to be taken against this bold Infidel, if he persists to break the Peace of the most Serene Empire. Yet, though he

is

is an Enemy, let us not envy him the Praises that are due to his Wit and Courage. He seems to surpass the sneaking *Thieves* of his own *Nation*; and undertakes nothing but *sovereign Cheats*, and *noble Thefts*, such as would pass for *virtuous Actions* in a Man of a *higher Birth*.

I do not plead for *Robbery*, nor take the Part of an *Infidel*; but, if I had Time to tell thee some *heroick Passages* of this *Pirate*, thou would'st say, he is worthy of a generous and favourable Usage, should he become a Captive. In another Letter I will oblige thee with a Relation, which will not be unwelcome to a Man who gives not Sentence with the Vulgar. I had more to say on another Subject. but I am interrupted. Pardon the Effect of my Duty to the *Grand Seignior*.

Paris, 19<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

---

## LETTER XV.

To Melec Amet Bassa.

**T**H E R E is News arrived here lately of the Murder of the *English Ambassador* at the *Hague*. His Name was *Dorisslaus*. He was sent by the *new Governors* in *England* to make an *Alliance* with the *States of Holland*, and to satisfy them in reference to their late Proceedings against their *Sovereign*. 'Tis said, his *Negotiation* would have had but little Success, in regard the Prince of *Orange*, who is *President* or *Chief* over the *States*, and who married the Daughter of the *English King*, takes to Heart the untimely Death of his  
Father



*Father-in Law*, and cannot be reconciled to his Murderers. Yet, 'tis to be thought that *Princes* are no farther touch'd with one another's Misfortunes than concerns their Interest.

However, on the 3<sup>d</sup> Day of the 5<sup>th</sup> Moon, some *Scots* enter'd into the Lodgings of the *Ambassador*, and, having dispatch'd him with several Wounds, made their Escape. It is not certainly known who set these *Affassins* at work. People descant variously, as their Affections byass them. Some reflect on it as a Judgment *justly* inflicted by God, though by an *unjust* Act of Men, on one who had been a notorious Promoter of his *Sovereign's* Death : Others censure it as a most impious *Sacrilege*, in regard the Persons of *Ambassadors* are by the *Law of Nations* esteemed sacred and inviolable ; and the Injuries which they suffer are interpreted not only as done to their *Masters*, who send them, but to all Mankind, as if *human Nature* itself were wrong'd in the Persons of *Publick Ministers*.

Indeed there is no Method of establishing or conserving Friendships and *Alliances* between different *Nations*, if their *Agents* be not secured with an Immunity from Affronts and Violences.

The *French* relate a pretty Passage of one of their *Kings*, who, before he came to the *Crown*, being *Duke of Orleans*, had received very ill Usage in his Travels from a certain *Italian* Lord call'd the *Baron of Benevento*. After this Prince was possess'd of the *Kingdom*, the same *Italian* Lord was sent *Ambassador* from the *Viceroy* of *Naples*, to congratulate his *Accession* to the *Throne* of his *Ancestors*. Some *French Courtiers*, who had been Witnesses of the Injuries this Lord had formerly done to their *Master*, now persuaded the *King* to revenge himself, by causing some gross Indignities to be done him whilst he had him in his

D

Power.

Power. To whom the wise *Monarch* reply'd, *It becomes not the King of France to revenge on the Ambassador of Naples the Injuries which the Duke of Orleans received from the Baron of Benevento.*

'Tis said, the *English* Nation have demanded Satisfaction of the *Hollanders* for the Murther of their *Ambassador*, but were answered, *That they themselves ought first to expiate the Murther of their King.*

The *Scots* have revolted from the *New Government* in *England*, and are yet in suspense, whether they shall set up the Son of the late King, or form themselves into an *independent Republick*. The *Irish* are stedfast to the Interest of the *Crown*: And many Islands in *America*, subject to the *Kings of England*, have now denied all Obedience to the *new English Government*, which seems to tend towards a *Democracy*.

There is much Talk of one *Cromwel*, the *General* of the *English* Forces in *Ireland*. This Man, from a private and obscure Estate, is ascended to the Dignity of a *General*; having purchased this Command by his Conduct and Valour. The *French* extol him for the greatest *Soldier* of this Age; and, if Fame be true, no less a *Statesman*.

As a Mark of the Respect I owe thee, thou wilt receive with this Letter a Pistol of curious Workmanship, which, being once charg'd, will deliver six Bullets one after another. If thou acceptest this small Present, it will be an Argument of thy Friendship.

Paris, 19th of the 8th Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

LET-

## LETTER XIV.

To the Venerable Mufti.

I Have often wonder'd at the *Lethargy* wherein the *Naxarenes* seem to be drown'd. They forget what they read in their own *Bibles*; they there encounter with Expressions which favour of the *East*. Every Page of the written *Law* relishes of the *Dialect* which is pure and lively, though the *Translators* have cropp'd the Flower of the Sense. I have read their *Bible* in *Greek*, *Latin*, and *French*, but none of these *Languages* express to the Life the original *Hebrew*; nor can it be expected. It is impossible to screw up the dull *Phrases* of *Europe* to the significant *Idioms* of *Asia*. We may as well expect *Dates* to spring from a *Reed*. And for that Reason it is forbidden the true *Faithful* to translate the *Volume of Light* from the original *Arabick*; which is no other than *Hebrew* in its ancient Purity.

This is the *Language* of those who dwell above the seventh Orb. 'Tis the *Dialect* wherein God converses with the *Pages* of his divine *Seraglio*, wherein all the *Records* of the celestial Empire are writ. And when he issues out *Orders* to the *Ministers* and *Bassa's* of *Heaven*, *Hasmariel* the *Secretary* of the immortal *Divan* uses no other Character, or Speech, but that which is peculiar on Earth to the Sons of *Ismael*, the Inhabitants of the *Region* on the *East* of the *Red Sea*. In fine, this is the *Language* wherein the Omnipotent thought fit to discover his Pleasure to *Mortals*.

Believe *Mahmut*, when he tells thee with profound Submission, that he has taken some Pains to pry into those *Languages* which have been the

Channels of *divine* Knowledge. I have been peculiarly ambitious to study the *Anatomy of oriental* Words : And it would be no *Hyperbole* to say, I have learned to dissect even the very *Syllables*, wherein the various placing of Points and Letters alters the Sense, or at least makes it ambiguous. So significant and mysterious are our *sacred Characters*.

I speak not this in Peevishness, or to vindicate myself from the Contempt which *Ichingi Cap Oglani* has put upon me. I have no Emulation in that Point; nor can any little Spur of pedanrick Ambition make me forward to contend with a Man, whose whole Talent consists in knowing and remembering other Men's *Works*; as if he had studied at *Athens* only for this End, to learn the facetious Art of turning his *Brains* into a *Catalogue of Books*. But I reflect on the *Learned* among the *Nazarenes*, who are chiefly to blame, having the Custody of the *Book* delivered to them from the *Jews* : And among them the *Translators* of that *Volume* are past Excuse, for they have deflower'd the *Original*, and robb'd the *Virgin Language* of its Beauty and Honour, whilst the rest are Witnesses and silent Abettors of the Rape, in concealing the Indignity that has been done to the *Letters* form'd by the *Finger of God*, and full of *divine Mysteries*.

In thus accusing the *Christian Interpreters* of the *Bible*, I do not patronize the *critical* Whimfies of the *Jewish Cabbalists*. They are exploded by all Men of Sense ; yet there is a *Medium* between the Excess of that affected Niceness, which has rendered the *one* ridiculous, and of that studied Care'essness to which the Obscurity of the *other* is owing. As the *Hebrews*, by pressing the Letters too close, have squeezed out *divine Chimera's* ; so the *Christians*, in using too slack a Hand, have  
scarce

scarce gain'd a gross Draught of common human Sense, leaving the genuine *Elixir* of the Writer's Meaning behind.

I will not lay much to the Charge of the *Translators* employ'd by *Ptolomy Philadelphus* King of *Egypt*. These were no *Christians*, nor yet in the Number of those who adored the *celestial Bodies* and *Elements*: Nor did any of them pay their *Devotions* at the same *Altar* with that *Egyptian Monarch*, who was a *Worshipper* of the God *Serapis*: But they were *Jews*, seventy, or two more in Number, as the *Tradition* goes. And being every one commanded severally to translate those *Manuscripts* which the *Jews* esteemed the *Oracles of God*, without conversing with, or seeing each other, it is said, their *Versions* all agreed to a *Syllable*.

This is the Story of the *Jews*, and seems to be credited by the *Christians*: Yet some have found many Errors and Incongruities in that celebrated *Copy*. And 'tis easy for an impartial Eye, especially in the Head of an *Oriental*, to spy many more.

But the *Latin*, which they call the *vulgar Translation*, is full of Mistakes. And the pretended *Saint*, who made it, should have gone farther than *Palestine* for his Intelligence in *ancient Hebrew*. His Name (if I mistake no) was *Hieronymus*. He passed many Years in a *Cell*, near the supposed *Tomb* of the *Christian's Messiah* in the *Holy Land*: Where, they say, he was inspir'd, with the *Knowledge of Hebrew*; and from thence ventured upon a *Translation* of the *Old Testament*.

Thou wilt not expect a Certificate of these Things from *Mahmut*, who only tells thee what he has read in *Christian* Authors, whom they call the *Historians* of their *Church*.

But I can assure thee 'twas no *Spirit* of the *last* assisted this *Ecclesiastic* in his *Version*. For he comes far short of rightly rendering the lofty *Hyperboles*, apposite *Similitudes*, elegant *Figures*, and other *Ornaments* of *Speech* peculiar to the *Writings* of those who first see the *Rising-Sun*. Such are all those penn'd in the *East*: From which we must not exclude the *Manuscripts* of *Moses*, and the rest of the *Hebrew Prophets*, *Poets*, *Historians*, and *Philosophers*. Of these does the *Old Testament* consist, except one *Book* writ by my Countryman *Job*, who five Times foil'd the *Devil* in so many *set Combats* before *God*.

What shall I say then of the *Translations* that have been made of their *Bible* in other *Languages*, not so copious and significant as the *Latin*.

Since this Division arose between the *Roman-Catholicks* and *Protestants*, their *Bible* has been taught to speak the Dialect of all, or most *Nations* in *Europe*. Yet such is the Unhappiness of the *Franks*, that, the more they tamper with the *Language* of great *Purity*, the worse they succeed. Which has occasioned some learned Men, as I am inform'd, to mark above a thousand Faults in the last *French Version* of that *mysterious Book*.

What Room will they leave for the Censures of the *Mussulmans*, if the *Christians* themselves are thus critical upon the *Grand Patent* of their *Salvation*?

It would be an endless Task to recount all the Errors that may be discern'd in the various *Traducts* of the *Bible*, by any Man that has conversed in the *East*. Neither will I intrench on thy Patience to gain the Character of a *Critick*.

Permit me to glance only on the *Psalter*, or the *Odes* of *Sultan David*. How flat and dull are the *Measures* of the *Christian Translators*? How  
low

low have they sunk the Sense of that *Royal Poet*? He never began to warble forth any of those *Divine Songs*, 'till first inspir'd by a *Seraph*, whom he had lur'd down from *Paradise* by the Melody of his *Harp*. That *Seraph* was Master of the *Musick* above, as the *Hebrew Doctors* teach. Ev'ry time *David* play'd on his Instruments, *Ariel*, (for so was the *Spirit* call'd) made his Descent, and sung with a Grace which cannot be express'd. The docile Poet soon learn'd both his Notes and Words. Seven hundred Times *David* touch'd his harmonious Strings, and so often the *Angel* stood by him with the *Book* of the *Choir*. He taught him seven hundred *Sonnets* that are chant-ed by the *Lovers* in *Paradise*. But the *Devil* stole them from the *King* whilst he was gazing on another Man's Wife, bathing herself in an adjoining Garden.

Yet there are above a hundred *Hymns* remain-ing, which *David* compos'd by Memory out of the former. But some Sects among the *Christians* have turn'd them to the *Ballads* of the *Vulgar*.

So have they dealt with that surpassing *Poem* of *Solyman*, taught him by the *Ethereal Tutor* of his *Father*. For *Ariel* was enamour'd of one of the *Virgins* of *Paradise*, at the same Time that *Solomon* enjoy'd *Pharaoh's* Daughter, and had newly built for her a *Seraglio* of *Cedar*. The heavenly Lover therefore, to accommodate himself to the *Passion* of the *Mortal*, taught him one of the *Pastorals* of *Eden*, a *Song* peculiar to his own *Amour*.

But the *Nazarenes* have turn'd it into a dry and insignificant *Allegory* by their *Glosses*; putting an Affront also upon the *Rhetorick* and *Poetry*, in wording their *Translation*.

If I should go on and number the Mistakes they have made in the *Writings* of the *Prophets*, and other *Books* of the *Old Testament*, though it

were but in this *general* Manner, I should tire thee out ; but to recount the *Particulars* would be a *thirteenth Task* for *Hercules*.

Yet, after all these Defaults of the *Learned*, neither they nor the *Ignorant* can be excused from wilful Blindness, in shutting their *Eyes* against the *Twilight* which appears in the worst *Translation*, and is sufficient to direct any Man to the *East*, where *Wisdom* shines in her *perfect Splendor*.

There are Expressions all over the *Scriptures* which point to the *Laws, Customs, Habits, Diet, and Manner of Life* used in the *Regions* first visited by the *Morning Sun*. These are the same *now* as they were of *old*; and the *Mussulmans* of this *Age* observe no other Rule of Life but what was practised by the *Patriarch Ibrahim*, above three thousand Years ago, and by all the *Faithful* of those *Times*. Our *Marriages, Circumcisions, Funerals, Prayers, Washings*, and all other *Ceremonies of Religion or Civility*, are the same *now* as *then* : There is nothing added or diminished, save the *Faith* and *Obedience* we owe to *Mahomet* the *Ambassador* of God, and to the *Volume* put into his Hands by *Gabriel*, *Prince* of the *divine Messengers*.

Our very *Habits*, and the *Manner* of our *Building* ; our *Salutations* and *whole Address* are the same at this Day, as the *Scripture* tells us were in Use in those *Ages* next after the *Flood* among the *Patriarchs* and *Prophets*, and among all the *true Believers*, the *Posterity* of *Ibrahim*, especially the *Descendants* by the *Right Line*, the *Stem* of *Ismael*, the eldest Son of *him* who entertained *three Angels* at once in his *Tent* :

Yet the *Infidels* will not consider it ; but persuade themselves they are the only *Children* of the *faithful Ibrahim*, pretending to practise, in I  
know



know not what *figurative Sense*, the Life we lead in Truth; Cheating themselves with *empty Symbols*, while we enjoy the *Substance*.

But thou, *great Successor of Ibrahim*, and the *Prophets*, vouchsafe to pray for *Mahmut*, that whilst his Duty to the *Grand Seignior* obliges him to dwell here in the *West*, and to converse with none but *Infidels*, he may still retain the *Faith* of the *East*, the *Devotion* of an *Ismaelite*, and the *Purity* of a *true Believer*; still crying in his Heart, even in the *Temples* of the *Infidels*, there is but one *GOD*, and *Makomet* his *Messenger*.

Paris, *5th of the 9th Moon,*  
*of the Year 1649.*

## L E T T E R XVII.

*To the Chiaus Bassa.*

**T**H E *Peace* agreed on last Year, between the *Germans* and *Swedes*, is not yet fully established and confirmed, there has been a *Cessation of Arms* since that Time. And now the *Duke Amalfi* on the *Emperor's* Side, the *Duke of Vandort* for the *King of France*, and he of *Erskin* for the *Crown of Swedeland*, are met at *Norimburgh*, to conclude a final *Ratification* of the *Articles*.

During this *Consult*, the *Swedish Army* are permitted by the *Emperor's* Agreement to quarter up and down in *seven Circles* of the *Empire*, and not to be discharged till all their *Arrears* are paid at the *Cost* of the *Germans*. 'Tis said it will amount to three *Millions* of *Zequins*. This *War* has lasted near thirty Years; in which, above three hundred thousand Men have lost their *Lives*.

As to the *English* Affairs, the prevailing Party there have declared that *ancient Kingdom* to be a *free State*, and the *Monarchy* is abolish'd by a *publick Act*. Nevertheless, after *Charles* was beheaded, his eldest Son was proclaimed *King*, both in *England* and *Ireland*, by some of the *Nobles* and *Gentry* that were Friends to that *Royal Family*. And in *Ireland*, a certain great Duke appeared at the Head of a numerous *Army*, in Behalf of the young *King's* Interest, having laid Siege to the *Metropolis* of that *Kingdom*; which, with one other Town, were the only strong Holds that resisted the *King's* Party. But in the 8th Moon the *Army*, which the *English* States had newly sent over to that *Island*, engag'd with the *Forces* of this *Duke*, entirely routed them, killing ten Thousand Men on the Spot, and taking many Thousand Prisoners, with all their Ammunition and Baggage. This, being seconded with other Victories, in a small Time reduced that *Kingdom* under the Obedience of the *English* States.

In the mean Time, I hear no pleasing News from the *Levant*. Vessels daily arrive in the *Havens* of *France*, who confirm each other's Relations of a dreadful *Naval* Combat between our *Fleet*, and that of the *Venetians*; wherein, they say, we have lost seventy two *Galliot*s, threescore *Merchant* Vessels, and eighteen *Ships* of *War*: That, in this Fight, six Thousand five Hundred *Mussulmans* have lost their Lives, and near ten Thousand were taken Prisoners.

I tell thee, these are great Breaches in the *Navy*, which, belonging to the *Lord* of the *Sea* and *Land*, has assum'd to itself the Epithet of INVINCIBLE. These are Blemishes in the *Ensigns* of high Renown, Reproaches to the *Empire* which we believe is to subdue all *Nations*. I reflect not on the Courage, or Conduct of the

the *Captain Bassa* ; neither am I willing to help forward the Ruin of a Man, who cannot expect to be honour'd with a Vest, a Sword, or any other Marks of the *Sultan's* Favour, for his Service in the *Sea-Campaign*. I am naturally compassionate. 'Tis not in my Praise I speak it : For, I believe this Tenderness, to be rather a *Vice* of my *Constitution*, than to have any Rank of *Morals*, much less to be of Kin to the *Family of Virtues* : I pity a Man falling into Disgrace, on whom the *Weather* of the *Seraglio* changes, from which he must expect nothing but Clouds and Storms. Those Tempests will prove more fatal to him than any that ever tossed his *Fleet* on the ruffled *Ocean*. In all probability, he will suffer a Ship-wreck of his Fortune, if not of his Life. Therefore 'tis with extreme Regret that I must say that which may hasten his Fall.

But I am commanded, not to conceal any Intelligence that relates to the Interest of the *Sublime Port*, nor to spare the Son of my Mother, if I know him guilty of criminal Practices.

All that I have to lay to the Charge of the *Bassa* of the *Sea* is, a private Correspondence which he holds with *Cardinal Mazarini*. This I discover'd by the Assistance of a *Dwarf*, whom I have often mentioned in my Letters to the *Grandeess* of the *Port*. I need not repeat to thee, what I have said already to them of the Birth, Education, and Genius of *Osmin* ; (for so is the little Spark call'd) nor of the Method I have put him upon, to wind himself into the Secrets of the *Publick Ministers*. Only thou may'st report to the *Diwan*, that this diminutive Man continues to pursue his Advantages of Access to the Closets of the *French Ministers*, whereof I gave an Account last Year, in a Letter to *Chiurgi Mahammet Bassa*.

'Thou may'st assure them also, That, when he was Yesterday in the Chamber of *Cardinal Mazarini*, he cast his Eyes on a Letter which lay open on the Table, while the *Cardinal* was in earnest Discourse with an extraordinary *Courier* from *Rome*. He had not Opportunity to read more than the *Superscription*, and a Line or two of the Matter ; which contained these Words :

*The Mild Commander, the humble Shadow of the bright Star of the Sea, Bilal, Captain Bassa.*

To the most *Illustrious Prince* of the Kingdom of the *Messiah*, eminent among the *High Lords* of holy Honour, the sublime *Director* of the People of *JESUS*, Assistant to the Chair of *Sovereign Dignity*, the Seat of the *Roman Cateph, Julio Mazarini, Cardinal*, and our Friend. May whose latter Days encrease in Happiness.

**T**HY affectionate Letter and Presents were deliver'd safe to me, as I lay at Anchor with the Fleet under my Command, not far from the Island of *Chios*. And, as a Mark of my Acknowledgment and good Will to thee and all the *Nazarenes*, I embraced in my Arms the noble Captain *Signior Antonio Maratelli*, who had the Honour to be trusted with this Negotiation. I immediately disrob'd myself, and caused that brave Italian, thy Messenger, to be vested with my own Garment, as a Pledge of ———

Before *Osmin* could read farther, the *Cardinal* approached the Table and took up the Letter, letting fall some Words to the *Courier*, by which the Dwarf was confirm'd in his Suspicion of the *Bassa's* Perfidiousness, and that this Letter newly came from him. He posted immediately to give me an Account of this Passage ; believing it to be, as it is, of great Import. For he has a singular

singular Regard for the *Family*, which first exterminated the *Greeks* from *Constantinople*.

Thou knowest what Use to make of this Intelligence. I am not cruelly inclin'd, but I must do my Duty. The rest I refer to thy Prudence.

I will only advertise thee of one farther Remark of *Osmin*, who by comparing what he has seen now, with a Discourse he once before overheard between *Mazarini* and a *French Nobleman*, whilst he lay under the *Cardinal's Table* (which I have inserted in one of my Letters) concludes, That the *Bassa*, there mentioned by the *Cardinal*, was this same *Bilal Bassa*, who was at the Instance of the *Janisaries* made *Bassa* of the *Sea*:

I could not, without making myself an Accomplice, conceal so foul an Ingratitude to the *Grand Seignior*, and so villainous a *Treason* against the *Empire*, which holds the *first Rank* among all the *Dominions* on *Earth*.

Paris, 24th of the 9th Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

---

## L E T T E R XVIII.

To Cara Hali, Physician to the Grand Seignior.

WE have had a violent hot Summer in these Parts, with much Thunder and Lightning, which has done considerable Damage to the Farmers, in burning their Hay and Corn in their Granaries. Complaints arrive here daily from all the Provinces, that Heaven has consum'd their Harvests.

This

This the *Court-Party* interpret as a *Judgment* on them for their *Rebellions*; causing it to be industriously spread about in all Companies that *Heaven* is angry with the Inhabitants of *Guyenne*, *Bordeaux*, and other *Provinces*, for taking up Arms this Year against their *Sovereign*. I know not how far this Censure is justifiable: But 'tis observ'd that the *People* of these *Rebellious Provinces* have receiv'd more apparent and irreparable Injuries by the *Lightning*, than those of other *Parts*. Several *Members* of the *Parliament* of *Aix* were found dead in their Beds, after a tempestuous Night of *Lightning*. And next Day, the *Roof* of the *House*, where they assembled, fell down and kill'd several.

In the *great Church* of *Bordeaux*, as they were celebrating their *Mass*, a Ball of Fire broke in from behind the *Altar*, smote down several *Images*, and, filling the *Church* with an intolerable Stink, flew out of a Window, without doing any farther Harm. And a great Bank of Money, raised by this City to pay their Soldiers, was all melted down by *Lightning*, to the Astonishment of those who saw it; for it was done in the Day-time, the *Grandees* of *Bordeaux* being present. It would be endless to recount all the Mischiefs that have been done in those *Parts*. We had no great Harm here, save that almost all the *Wine* in the City was turn'd to a Kind of *Vinegar* in one Night. Which the *Philosophers* attribute to the peculiar *Energy* of *Lightning*; which plays the *Chymist* with this Liquor, and in a Moment separates, and drinks up its Vital Spirits, leaving only a *mortuum Caput* behind.

The *Season* has been so hot during the *Dog-Days*, that the Air itself seem'd combustible; and the very Winds, from whence we look'd for Refreshment, were like the Breath of a Stove:

All

All Things seem'd ready to take Fire, as if the *Elements* waited for the *Grand Conflagration*. Heat was the Cry every where. Men's Bodies were scalded with internal Flames; the Shade of Trees afforded no Relief, the Fountains could not allay their Thirst. All *Nature* seem'd to be in a *Fever*, ready to expire.

Now those Fervors are abated, and we begin to have frosty Mornings. The nitrous Air restores Men's Appetites. Abundance of Rain has new moulded the gaping parch'd Earth, and produced a *second Spring*. The Husbandman comforts himself with the Hopes of *another* Crop of Hay, to repair the Loss of the *former*, which the *Lightning* robb'd him of. In the mean Time, the Winds are very busy in disrobing the Trees, and scattering not only their Leaves, but also the Fruit that is not gathered, on the Ground; whereby a *Banquet* is prepared for the *Hogs* in every *Orchard*, who claim as much Right to feed on what lies on the *common Table*, as their *Owners*: And 'tis no unpleasant *Musick*, to hear a Herd of *Swine* set their Teeth at work on the wind-fallen Apples. At least, this Spectacle and Noise is delightful to me, who have been without Appetite these three *Moons*, and but just begin to recover my Stomach. I often ride out of *Paris*, on purpose to take the Country Air, where my Bread tastes more savourily than in the City. There appears something so harmless and innocent in the Faces and Behaviour of the *Rusticks*, as effectually relieves my *Melancholy*. I cannot discern in them any Signatures of *Court-Craft* and *Villany*. Their Conversation cheers my Spirits. I love to hear them talk of their *rural Affairs*. My Eye follows the Ploughmen with Envy. Then I could wish it had been my Lot to have been bred up in some homely Cottage, where

where I might have tended Oxen, Sheep, or Asses ; all which act regularly according to their *Nature* : Whereas he, that is the *Servant of Princes*, is compelled to do many Things contrary to his *Reason* ; which is the greatest Unhappiness that can befall a Man. How sweet is the Sleep of the Husbandman by Night, and how void is his Mind of imbittering Cares by Day ? He rises with the *Lark*, and is as chearful as that pretty Bird, saluting *Aurora* with a *Song* or *Lesson* on his *Pipe*. He snuffs up the wholesome and fragrant Dew of the Morning, as he walks over the Lands. He beholds, with Admiration and Pleasure, the gilded Clouds and Tops of Mountains, when the *Sun* comes forth of his *Bed-Chamber* in the *East*. He spurs himself on to his daily Labour, by the Example of that active *Planet*, following his Work with Content and Joy. His Food is pleasant both in his Mouth and his Belly ; he feels no After-pangs through Satiety ; but, well refreshed and nourished with his homely Diet, he lies down with the Lamb, and sleeps in Peace, never dreaming of *State-Intrigues*, or the *Plots* of the *Mighty*. Thus he passes his Life in a Circle of Delights.

Tell me, dear *Hali*, are not these proper Objects of Envy to a Man in my Circumstances ? Or, canst thou blame *Mahmut*, who has neither Health of Body, nor Peace of Mind, for wishing himself in a Condition, which would entitle him to both ? I am entangled in a thousand Snares ; my Employment is a perfect Riddle. I must say and unsay the same Things, as often as Occasion requires. I must tell an hundred Lyes, swear and forswear myself every Hour, if the Interest of the *Grand Seignior* be at Stake. I must be a *Makmetan*, *Christian*, *Jew*, or any Thing that  
will



will serve a Turn ; dissemble with God and Man, blaspheme the *Prophets*, curse the *True Believers*, and myself too, rather than baulk the *Cause* I am engaged in : And yet, all this while they will persuade me, I am a good Man, and shall go to *Paradise*. As if the *Musti's* Dispensations were available to cancel the express, positive Law of God ! Do they think to amuse me with such Umbrages, and send me muzzled to *Hell* with my Eyes open ? I tell thee, I have a *Conscience*, and such a *Conscience* as will not let me be at rest in this Manner of Life. It were better to die, than to live stain'd with so many Prevarications. I know not what to do amidst so many Terrors : I feel my Body decay apace, and hastening towards its Dissolution. What will become of me, if I should die under the Burthen of so many Sins ? What Answer shall I be able to make to the *two Inquisitors* of the *Grave*, the *Angels* who shall examine me, who is my God, and who is my *Prophet*, and what is my *Faith* ? The Darkness of that *Region* of *Shadows* will not be sufficient to hide my Blushes, and the Confusion I shall be in at so pressing a Tryal.

All my Comfort is, That I have yet Friends left, to whom I may freely vent my Thoughts and ask their Counsel.

If thou hast any Remains of that Friendship that has been between us, weigh my Case thoroughly, and tell me whether I am not lost for ever, without a Change of Life ? Flatter me not, neither use the Artifices of Civility, in palliating my Crimes ; but search my Wounds, and give me thy Advice without a Veil, and *Mahmat* shall esteem the *Physician* of his *Soul*.

Paris, 24<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

L E T.

## L E T T E R XIX.

To Kenan Bassa, Chief Treasurer to  
 • his Highness at Constantinople.

I F I have not address'd to thee before, attribute it to my Ignorance of thy *Quality* and *Person*. As soon as I heard of thy Advancement to this important Trust, I resolv'd to salute thee, as becomes a *Slave* in my Post, and to wish thee all the Happiness thou canst desire. Yet, when I congratulate thy *Rise*, remember, I do but welcome thee to a *Precipice*, a mere *Pinnacle* of *Fortune*, where thou hast no Reason to expect secure Footing. The Blast of an envious Mouth will make thee totter. Thou breathest in an Element full of Tempests. The sly Practices of a *Rival* may undermine thee; or the more open Frowns of thy *Sovereign* may cast thee down. Thou art ever liable to the Malice of the Vulgar, and not a little in Danger of thy own Weakness, the inseparable Companion of Humanity. If thou shouldest once look with Disdain on those that are beneath thee, the vast Distance and Height of the Prospect may make thee giddy. Therefore it would be good for thee to have thy Eyes always fix'd on thyself. That will prove the best *Chart*, by which to steer thy Course through the Rocks and Sands, which on all Hands threaten the Life of a *Courtier*. It will not be amiss also to place before thee the Examples of wise Men, thy *Predecessors*. There is a greater Force in these, than in the best Counsels; because Matter of Fact leaves no Room for Distrust: Whereas Men are naturally jealous of those who pretend to instruct them. We are  
 all

all fond of our own Reason and Judgment ; and are apt to suspect him of some Design who seeks to persuade us, though to our Good. Besides, there is a *Species of Pride*, a *Punctilio of Honour in Mortals*, which will hardly permit us to yield ourselves in a Condition to need another's Advice : Whence comes the *Arabian Proverb*, which says, *A Man profits more by the Sight of an Idiot, than by the Orations of the Learned*. We all love to make our own Experiments, and sooner trust any Sense than our Ears. Therefore the *Lacedemonians* caused their *Slaves* to be made drunk in the Presence of their Children ; that from the *Squalidness* of the *Spectacle* they might conceive a Hatred against that Vice, which by all the *Instructions* in the World they would never learn to abhor.

The Crimes of some in thy *Station* have more of Sobriety in them, but less Honesty. Wonder not at the Expression, nor accuse me of Impudence. I reflect only on the Wicked : Number not thyself among them.

Thou knowest it has been an ancient Custom for our renowned *Emperors* to divert themselves at certain Times with the Sight of their *inestimable Treasury*. I am no Stranger to the Ceremonies used at such Times ; one would think it impossible amidst so much Caution, that the *Grand Seigneur* should be defrauded of the least Part of his Wealth. I do not speak of the *Chamber of Arms*, or those others which make up the *Imperial Wardrobe*. The Bulk and Weight of those rich Velvet *Brocades*, and other Furniture of Gold and Silver, discourages the Theft. But who can number the *Robberies* that have been committed among the *Jewels*, and *invaluable Rarities* of the *mysterious Closet* ? It has been found easy to conceal and transport from thence whole Beds of Diamonds, and Chains of Pearl, undiscovered.

covered, I will not say unsuspected, at the Times when *Anackdar-Agass* gives *three Knocks* on the *Cabinet* of the *Keys*.

These are Hours of Munificence and royal Bounty, when the *august Lord* of the *Mines* is pleased to gratify his *Slaves* with Gifts, and make them sensible they serve *him*, who commands this *upper World*, and that *underneath*.

No *Prince* can discommend this domestick Sport of our *Sovereign*, when he makes his *Pages* scramble for *Diamonds* and *Rubies*, since it gives him a Taste of his *Humanity*; nothing being more agreeable, in Cases on this Side of amorous Jealousy, than to let others partake of our Pleasures: And 'tis the peculiar Delight of *Kings* sometimes to lay aside their State and Grandeur, to be familiar with their Attendants, making them their Companions, or, at least, their *Proxies* in many Enjoyments.

But 'tis Pity this Favour should be abused, as it has been, in the Instance I mentioned. Thou art no Stranger to the *Records* of the *Hafna*, which tell us, That when *Gelep Chiaus Bassa* was made *chief Treasurer*, in the Reign of *Sultan Mustapha*, the Lucre of the glittering Jewels had tempted him to defraud his *Master*, to the Value of five hundred thousand *Zequins*; which, upon the Information of three *Pages*, and a diligent Search, were found in his Trunks.

It has been whispered also, That few have enjoyed that Office, who have not purloined something from the *Imperial* Coffers. They say, 'Tis an hereditary Theft delivered by Tradition from one to another; every *Hafnadarbassi* being advanc'd to that Honour by the Recommendation of his *Predecessor*, for the Service he has done him in conniving at these Practices, which cannot be hid from any of the *Sixty* who guard the *Royal Wealth*.

Thou

Thou canst not blame me, for putting thee in Mind of these Things; in Regard I am commanded to write with all Freedom to the *sublime Ministers*, whatever concerns the Interest of our *great Master*.

I have no more to say, but to desire thee, in transmitting what Money is appointed for me to be timely and punctually, to send *Duplicates* by different *Posts*, that, if one should miscarry, I may not be at a Loss: For, there is no Credit for a *Mussulman* in *Paris*. *Eliachim* would supply me with what may suffice a *Dervich*; but it belongs to thee to take Care, that I want not what is requisite for an *Agent* of the *Grand Seignior*.

Paris, 22<sup>d</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

---

## LETTER XX.

To Pestelihali, his Brother.

I Unwillingly concluded my last Letter, before I had vented half my Thoughts, on those *Oriental* Subjects, so full of Instruction and Pleasure. Thy *Journal* is become my Pocket-Companion. I carry it with me to the *Gardens* and *Solitudes*, and even to the *Libraries* and *Churches*: To which last, I am obliged to go sometimes, that I may avoid Suspicion.

The *Christians*, when they enter the most delightful *Gardens* of *Paris*, spend their Time, and weary themselves, in walking forward and backward. They will measure several Leagues in traversing one *Alley*: Which vain Custom, thou knowest, is contrary to the Practice of the *Eastern* People,

People, who love to solace themselves, in sitting still under the cool Shades, and feeding their Eyes with the grateful Verdure of Trees, their Noses with the fragrant Smell of Herbs and Flowers, and their Ears with the pretty Melody of the Birds : All which serve as Helps to their Contemplation.

After this Manner I many Times pass away some Hours in the *Gardens* of this City, whereof there are great Plenty. And when I am cloy'd with the fore-mentioned Pleasure, then I take out thy *Journal*, and fall to reading ; which winds up my Thoughts afresh, like a Watch that is down : Nay, it opens new Sources of Contemplation, and serves as a miraculous *Talisman* to bring *China*, *India*, and all the *East* into the Place where I am ; so lively and natural are thy Discourses of those *Parts*.

When I am in *Churches* it serves me instead of a *Prayer-Book* : And, whilst others are babbling over they know not what, or at least they care not what ; I offer up to God the *First-Fruit* of my Reason and Knowledge, which he has given me to distinguish me from all Sorts of Beasts, whether in human Shape, or not.

When I go to the *Libraries*, I compare thy *Journals* with the *Writings* of others who treat of the same Matters ; and find, that thou agreeest with some, correctest the Mistakes of others, and, in all, shewest a *Genius* elevated above all others of the common *Historians* and *Travellers* ; who seek rather to amuse the Reader with uncouth Stories and Adventures, than to instruct him with what is really useful and profitable.

Thus thy *Journal* is become the Companion of my Solitudes, the Object of my Studies, and the Help to my Devotions Abroad ; and it is no less the Diversion of my Retirement and  
Melancholy

Melancholy at Home. I am a great Admirer of *Antiquity*; and therefore an old craggy Rock, o'er-grown with Moss, and full of gaping *Chasms*, is a more agreeable Sight to me, than the flow'ry Meadows or verdant Groves; because the *former* looks like a *Relick* of the *primitive Chaos*; whereas, I know the *latter* to be only the Product of the last *Spring*. 'Tis for this Reason, thy *Narrative* affords me so vast a Delight, because it treats of the most ancient *Kingdoms* and *Governments* in the *World*: And is not stuffed with *Chimæra's* and *Fables*, as most *Relations* of those Countries are; but gives us a sincere and true Account of whatever is considerable, without touching on Impertinencies.

But above all, I am delighted with that Part which relates thy Travels in *China*: That Country being of so vast an Extent, so rich, so populous; the People so industrious, learned, and politick (besides the *Antiquity* of their *Empire* which cannot in that Point be match'd by any *Government* under the *Heavens*;) that the exact Knowledge of these Things seems to me of greater Moment, than any other Discoveries whatsoever.

What thou sayest of the *Chinese* Letters and Words shews, That thou hast made some Inspection into that *Language*. And thy Remarks on the long *Succession* and *Series* of their *Kings* is an Argument, that thou art no Stranger to their *Chronology*, which takes in many Thousands of Years before *Noah's Flood*. Thou art very exact in enumerating their publick *Tribunals* and *Courts of Justice*; as also in describing some remarkable Bridges, Temples, Palaces, and other Structures: Which serve to give the Reader a true *Idea* of the Magnificence and Grandeur of the *Chinese Emperors*; and of the Ingenuity of the *People*,  
who

who seem to excel all others in *Arts* and *Sciences*. In a Word, it is evident, that thou didst not pass thy Time with thy Arms folded, whilst thou wert in that *Kingdom*. And I know not how better to express the Esteem I have for thee, on the Account of the Pains thou hast taken to inform both thyself and me in Matters of so great Importance, than by giving thee an Account of what Progress the *Tartars* have made in the *Conquest* of that *Empire*, since thy Return to *Constantinople*. In my last I acquainted thee with the *Coronation* of the *Tartar* King at *Pekin*; since which, other Vessels are arrived from those *Parts*, which bring an Account that the young *Tartarian* Conqueror soon pushed forward his Victories; and marching with an Army into *Corea* (which *Kingdom*, thou knowest, borders on *China*) the King of that *Country* made his Submissions; and, entering into a League with *Zunchi*, held his *Crown* in Fee of that victorious *Emperor*.

Afterwards he hastened to subdue the *Provinces* which remain'd unconquered. His Method in accomplishing this great Work was by swift Marches, like another *Alexander the Great*; and by laying Siege to the principal City of a *Province*, which he never failed either to take by Force, or compelled to surrender, that so they might escape Famine: And, when this was done, he took Possession both of it and the whole *Province*, summoning the Cities of lesser Note to surrender; which they seldom refused after they had beheld the *Fate* of the *first*. Thus, in a little Time he became *Master* of all that spacious *Empire*.

The Fame of his Success quickly brought innumerable *Tartars* out of their *Native Country* to follow the Fortune of their *Emperor*. To these he gave the *chief Offices* of his *Army*, and continued



continued the *Chineses* in the Administration of Civil Affairs ; and, as a Token of their Subjection, he commanded all the *Chineses* to cut their Hair short, and to cloath themselves after the Fashion of the *Tartars*.

They give a high Character of this young Prince, who, amidst so many Successes and Triumphs, discovers not the least Vain-glory, but contains himself within the Bounds of a virtuous Moderation, ascribes all to the *Decrees of Destiny*, and is not in the least puffed up with any of his glorious Actions ; which is an Argument of a Spirit truly heroick. And yet this Prince is an *Idolater*, as are all the *Tartars* of that Nation ; or rather, they are Men of no *Religion*, which make their Morals the more admirable ; For, according to the Relation of those who came last from *China*, the *Tartars* are very temperate and continent People, abhorring those Vices which are but too common in other Parts of the World, and from which the *true Believers* themselves are not free. They are rigorously just also, and punish all Manner of Fraud and Deceit with immediate Death. As for their Conduct and Courage in the *Wars*, there is no *Nation* surpasses them, few are their Equals. They are passionate Lovers of an active Life, spending most of their Time on Horseback, either in hunting wild Beasts, or fighting with their Enemies : And their Horses are the best and most courageous in the World. There is nothing the *Tartars* so much despise, as the sedentary Life of *Students* and learned Men ; accounting them the Burthen of a *Commonwealth*, lazy Drones, fit only to be sold for Slaves : But Men of Service and Merit in the Wars they have in great Esteem ; never failing to reward such with Dignities and Commands, proportionable to  
E . their

their Deserts and Capacities. Nay, such is the martial *Genius* of this Nation, that the very Women ride to the Wars with the Men, and perform Exploits above what is expected from that soft and delicate Sex. Both Men and Women are habituated from their Infancy to live in Tents or Waggons, there being very few Cities in all *Tartary*: There they are inur'd to Hunger, Cold, Thirst, and all the Methods of a frugal and hardy Life. This is that which renders them excellent Soldiers, and a Terror to all the Nations round about them. This is that which so soon reduced all *China* to their Obedience; the *Chinese*, among all their Virtues and Accomplishments, being the most effeminate People upon Earth. This, no doubt, thou hast observed.

Brother, I advise thee to go to *Kerker Haffan Bassa* our Countryman, and present to him these Observations on the *Tartars*; which thou may'st easily do by transcribing what is for thy Turn out of this Letter. He inherits his Father's *Genius*; who, thou knowest, was one of the greatest *Hunters* in all *Arabia*, and has a Character not much different from what I have here given thee of the *Tartars*. That *Bassa* will take great Delight in these *Memoirs*, and will think himself obliged to make thee some proper Acknowledgment. He is generous and great, and it lies in his Power to promote thee. I have writ to him already, and have given him an *Encomium* of thy Ability. I will second it with another Letter, in Answer to one I lately received from him, wherein he desires a farther Account of *China*. I will inform him therefore of several Passages out of thy *Journal*, He, no doubt, to make a farther Trial of thy Knowledge, will ask thee several Questions relating to these Matters. So shalt thou

thou have a fair Opportunity of rendering thyself conspicuous, and of gaining his Esteem. Follow my Advice ; take Time by the Forelock, and the Event shall prove happy.

Paris, 8th of the 11th Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

---

## L E T T E R XXI.

To Kerker Hassan, Bassa.

I Received thy Commands, and am proud of the Honour thou hast done me in requiring the smallest Service at my Hands, especially one of this Nature, which is an Argument that my former Relation of *China* was acceptable to thee. This I account my Honour and Happiness, that I have a Brother who has made such considerable Improvements in his *Travels* : For 'tis to him I owe the Knowledge I have of that Country, and the other *Parts* of the *East*. As for my Cousin *Isuof*, he would never vouchsafe to send me a Syllable relating to his *Travels*, though he had rambled throughout *Asia*.

I desired this Favour of him in several Letters, but have received no Answer ; so that I know not whether he be dead or alive. My Friends are very backward in writing to me ; and, unless it be some of the *Ministers* of *State*, who sometimes honour me with a *Dispatch*, though very rarely, I hardly receive a Letter from my familiar Friends and Relations in twenty *Moons* ; which makes me conclude, that Absence of so

long a Date has quite blotted me out of their Minds.

As to what thou desirest farther to know, concerning *China*, my Brother says, That *Empire* contains 4400 wall'd Towns and Cities ; 3000 Castles and Towers of Defence on the Frontiers, wherein are always garrison'd a Million of Soldiers, who are relieved at due Times by others of equal Number. There are a Million also constantly kept in Pay to guard the *Governors* of *Provinces*, *Ambassadors*, and other *Officers* of *State* : The Emperor of *China* maintaining five hundred thousand Horse to attend his Person. All this is in Time of *Peace*. But, upon any *Revolt* or *Invasion*, the Forces are innumerable. There are in *China* 331 Bridges, remarkable for their Strength and Magnificence, beyond all others in the World ; 2099 Mountains ; Lakes and Medicinal Fountains 1472 ; 1159 triumphal Arches and other Monuments, erected in Honour of valiant and learned Men ; 272 Libraries, abounding with all Manner of excellent Books ; *Temples* 300, 000, and as many *Priests*, besides the *Convents* of their *Religious*. They reverence 3036 Male *Saints*, and 208 Female. All which have *Temples* dedicated to their Honour, besides those which are consecrated to the Sun, Moon, and Stars, Fire, Air, Earth, and Water, and to the *Heavens* which comprehend All, and to the *Celestial Gods* who rule All, and to the *supreme God*, Creator of the *Worlds*. In these *Temples* they celebrate the Praises of their *Gods* and *Heroes* with Musick and Songs, Incense and Sacrifices ; believing, That all Things which are conspicuous for the Excellency of their Nature, or from which Mankind receives any general or extraordinary Benefit, ought to be worshipped with *divine* Honours. In this they differ not  
from

from the ancient *Pagans* of *Greece* and *Rome*, who had almost as many *Gods* and *Goddeffes* as there were several *Creatures* in the *World*; so that there was no *Beginning* nor *Ending* of their *Superstitions*; and the most learned and contemplative of their *Priests* found the *Ceremonies* of their *Religion* to be an inextricable *Labyrinth*, where they were often lost. Certainly, happy are the faithful *Mussulmans*, who adore but ONE *God*, the *Fountain* of the *Universe*, without entangling themselves in the *Absurdities* of *Infidels*.

The *Chineses* are great Admirers of themselves, and their own *Notions*; believing, that no People can stand in *Competition* with them for *Learning*, *Wisdom*, and *Riches*. They have a very contemptible *Idea* of all other *Countries*, with their *Inhabitants*, esteeming them either as *Idiots* or *Monsters*.

This *Conceitedness* is owing to their *Ignorance* of the rest of the *World*; for they seldom or never travel beyond the *Limits* of their own *Empire*.

I could say a great deal more of this People, but it will be better for thee to hear it from my Brother, who has been there, and can give thee an ample *Satisfaction* in all Things relating to that *Empire*. I have wrote to him to go and kiss the *Dust* before thy *Feet*. If thou makest *Trial* of his *Abilities*, thou wilt find him improved by his *Travels*, a Man fit for *Business*, and one in whom thou may'st confide; which is a *Virtue* never enough to be priz'd in these corrupt *Times*.

In these Things, however, mingle thine own *Discretion* with the *Kindness* of a *Countryman*, and the *Affection* of a *Friend*.

Paris, 8th of the 11th Moon,  
of the Year 1649.

## L E T T E R XXII.

To Cornezan, Bassa.

WERE *Ovid* alive, the Events of this Year would afford him Matter for *new Fictions*. He would either tell us, That the *Goddeſs* of *Love* had ſet a Spell upon *Mars*, and charm'd him into good Nature ; or, That he had drank ſo large a Draught of *Nepenthe* as has made him forget his old Trade of embroiling *Mortals* in *War*. However it be, *Hymen* ſeems to have the greateſt Share in this Year's Actions. For, inſtead of Battles and Sieges, the *Nazarene Princes* have been engaged in Encounters of a ſofter Character, the gentle Affairs of *Love* and *Marriage*.

In the firſt *Moon* the *new King* of *Poland*, whom they call *John Caſimir*, married the Widow of his deceased Brother. In the ninth, the *Prince* of *Hainault* eſpouſed the *Duke* of *Holſtein's* Daughter ; And the laſt *Moon* was remarkable for two Matches ; one of the *King* of *Spain* with *Anna Maria*, the *German Emperor's* Daughter ; the other of the *Duke* of *Mantua* with *Iſabella Clara* of *Austria*.

Theſe are all buſhing forward in the Crowd of the *Living* ; they are buſy in augmenting the *Generations* of *Men* ; whiſt others of as *high Blood* are gone to increaſe the *Number* of the *Dead* ; being enroll'd among the *Ghoſts*, and made *Denizens* in the *Region* of *Shadows*.

The *Empreſs* of *Germany* died in the fifth *Moon*, the *Duke* of *Braganza* in the ninth ; the *Dutch-eſs* of *Modena* in the eighth ; and a certain *German Prince*, whoſe Name I have forgot, died in the *Moon* of *October*. Beſides theſe, Death has alſo

also arrested *Offalski*, the great Chancellor of Poland; *Wrangel*, General of the Swedish Army; *Frederick*, the German Ambassador at Rome; *Ferdinand*, Elector of Cologne; and the Viceroy of *Bohemia*, who was by his Enemies thrown out of a Window, and his Brains dash'd out. So that tho' *Mars* may have seem'd to lie dormant this Year, yet his Companion in Mischief, old *Saturn*, has been very active, as the *Astrologers* say, who attribute all Events to the Influx of the Stars. Some are also of Opinion, that the *Eclipses* of the Sun and Moon, this Year, were Presages of the Death of these great Persons. They might as well plead, that the daily Rising and Setting of those *Luminaries* portended all the tragical Events that happened on Earth; since it is not more natural for them to continue unalterably moving from East to West, than it is for them to be obscur'd, at certain determined Stations, in their Journey, by *Interpositions* which happen of Course.

We are Strangers to the Chronologies of the *Chinese* and *Indian Gentiles*. Neither can any good Account be now given of the ancient *Egyptian* and *Affyrian Records*: They run many Ages back beyond the common *Epocha* of the Beginning of the *World*.

But the whole System of known History relates but two extraordinary or preternatural Changes in the Course of the Sun during these six thousand Years.

One, when that *Luminary* stood still in the Time of *Jehoshua*, General of the *Israelites*, to serve Ends of Destiny, and prolong the Light of the Day to a double Proportion, till the opposite Army was quite destroy'd, and not one of the *Uncircumcis'd* could escape the Swords of the victorious Sons of *Jacob*.

That Day prov'd a long Night to their *Antipodes*: They turn'd themselves in their Beds, when they had outlept the usual Hours of Night, and said in their Hearts, *Surely the Sun is fallen asleep, or is banqueting with the Gods of the Sea: Perhaps Thetis detains him in her Embraces, whilst the Tritons fasten his Slumbers with their softest Musick; or Neptune regales in the Palaces of the Deep.* Thus the disconsolate Nations argued in their Chambers: They were alarm'd with Fears of unknown Events.

Such as dwelt on the Borders of the Earth, and were accustom'd to mark the constant *Ebbing and Flowing* of the Sea, admired the Delay of the usual Tides, and ask'd, *What was become of the Moon?* for that Planet also stood still with the Sun.

The Light of their Souls was eclipsed, and their Reason labour'd under a greater Darkness than that which troubled their Eyes. They were ignorant of the *Works* of God; and knew not that the *celestial Orbs* stood still at the Command of the *Spirit* which formed them, even at the *Word* of the Prophet inspir'd from above.

So in the Days of *Hezekiah*, King of the *Jews*, the Sun went back in his Circuit, and all the *Frame* of Heaven was retrograde to confirm the Prophet's good News, when he told the sick King, *That Fate had prolonged his Life for fifteen Years.* This was in the Days of *Merodach Baladan*, the King of *Babylon*, who sent *Ambassadors* to congratulate *Hezekiah's* miraculous Recovery.

Besides these, nothing has happened to the Sun, or any of the *heavenly Bodies*, beyond the ordinary Course of Nature. A Man may as well prognosticate, from cloudy Weather, the Calamities of *Emperors* and meaner Men, as from the *Eclipses* of the Sun and Moon, since the one, as well as the other, obscures the Light of those *heavenly Bodies*:  
And



And the former quite hides them from us ; which is the greater Eclipse of the two.

Let us pray *Heaven* to grant us the continual Use of our *Senses*, and not *eclipse* the *Light* of our *Reason*, and we need fear no *Disasters* from the common *Appearances* of *Nature*.

Paris, 7th of the Moon Chaban,  
of the Year 1649.

---

*The End of the First Book.*

---

E 5 L E T.

---



---

# LETTERS

WRITTEN by a

## SPY at *PARIS*.

---

V O L. IV.

---

B O O K II.

---

LETTER I.

*To Muhammed Eremit, Inhabitant of  
the Prophetic Cave in Arabia the  
Happy.*

**P**ARDON my Importunity, if I this  
once trouble thee with an Address of  
Scruples, begging thy Counsel in the Af-  
fairs of my *Soul*. I seem to myself as  
a Traveller lost in a Wilderness of Doubts and  
Uncertainties, without Guide or Conduct. Not  
that I question the Truth of our *Holy Religion*,  
or mistrust the *Authority* of the *Sent* of God.  
Certainly I revere the *Book of Glory*, whose *sacred  
Versicles* are transcribed on my Heart. But there  
is wanting to every Man a particular Conduct  
in

in the Intricacies of this Life. I have not the Art of applying the general *Precepts* of the *Law* to my own personal Occasions and Necessities. Infinite Difficulties arise from my daily Affairs. My Conversation with *Infidels*, and the Duty I owe my *great Master*, entangle my Conscience. I am embarrassed on all Hands; and, whilst I study to conserve Purity, I find myself still defiled.

I am no *Heretick*, nor in the Number of those who are *predestinated* to be *damn'd* for the injurious Love they bear to *Hali*: Injurious, I say, because it derogates from the Honour they owe to *Omar*, *Osman*, and *Ebubecher*, the true Successors of the *Apostle* of God.

As I firmly believe the *Alcoran*, so I give an entire *Faith* to the *Book of Assenak*, or the *Agreement* of the *Wise*, with the *Writings* of the four principal *Imaums*, *Haniff*, *Schafi*, *Melechi*, and *Hambeli*. And I am resigned to the *Sentence* of the *Musti*, as our *Fathers* were of Old to the *oraculous* Determinations of the *Babylonian Califfs*. I curse the *Kyzilbaschi* with as much Devotion, as I pray for the Health and Felicity of *true Believers*. I spit at the naming of them, who deny the *Chapter* of the *Covering*, and the *Versicles* brought down by the *Squire* of *Gabriel*, in Honour of the *Prophet's* Wife. I never lifted up my Hand against any, who descended from the *Divine Messenger*: And if, in my Passion, I have ever curs'd a *Mussulman*, I took of the Dust under his Feet, and laid it on my Lips, before the Shadow of the Sun had advanc'd a Hair's Breadth; and so I hinder'd the swift *Recorder* of our Words, from registering the Imprecation: For that Dust, I believe, has Power to blot out the Memorials of our evil Words and Works.

When I meet a *Santone*, or one of those divinely mad, I put in practise the Lesson of *Orchanes*; and, honouring the *holy Frantick*, I fall down and adore *Virtue* in that contemptible Disguise.

I neglect none of the *Purifications* commanded by our *holy Law-giver*; but rather add those that we *Arabians* have received by Tradition from our *Fathers*, the Sons of *Ismael*: Yet, I hope, in Case of Neglect, some Indulgence is allowable to a *Mussulman* in a Country of *Infidels*. I use the *Washing* of *Abdest* at all Times in my Chamber, where no curious Eye can observe my Cleanliness, or suspicious Apprehension draw Conclusions of my being a *Mahometan*. But I cannot thus practise the *Washing* of *Tabaret*; there being not such Conveniencies for that Purpose in *Paris*, as in *Constantinople*: Yet I am careful to supply this Want by other Methods of Purity; otherwise I should be an Abomination to myself. There is no Necessity that I should frequent the *Bath*, who never touch'd a Woman; yet I often go into the River, taking a Boat with me for that End, and causing myself to be rowed half a League from the City, where, in a little Bay or Creek, I wash my whole Body; that I may do something beyond the Obligations of the *Law*, to expiate the involuntary Breaches of my Duty. Yet, after all this, I cannot call myself clean.

I pray at the appointed Hours; or, at least, if the Affairs of my *Commission* hinder me from complying with the *Law*, as to the exact Times of the Day, I atone for that Neglect, by watching the greatest Part of the Night: And, to the *Oraisons* appointed by *Authority*, I add *super-numerary Prayers* of my own, to evidence the Sincerity of my *Devotion*.

I fast

I *fast* and give *Alms* according to my Ability. I bestow much Time in reading and meditating on the *Alcoran*. In a Word, I do all that my Reason tells me is necessary to render me a good *Mussulman* ; and yet I have no Peace in my Mind. Methinks, I see our *holy Prophet* furrowing his Brows at me, and darting angry Looks from his *Paradise* : He seems to reproach me with Uncleanness and Infidelity. By Day, my Imagination troubles me ; and, at Night, I am terrified with fearful Dreams : Which makes me conclude, that, notwithstanding all my Obedience to the *Law*, and the strictest Care I take to acquit myself a *true Believer*, yet I am far short of my Aim ; and therefore, I number myself with those with whom God is displeased.

It is impossible to express the Horror which this Thought creates in me. I am overwhelmed sometimes with Melancholy and Despair. And, because I am forced to keep my Grief to myself, without having the Privilege of venturing it to a bosom Friend, it is ready to burst my Heart.

This is my Condition at certain Seasons, which I esteem as bad, or worse, than those who are doom'd to *Aaraf* : For, as they cannot enjoy the Felicities of *Paradise*, so they are secured from the Torments of the Damned ; whereas, for aught I know, my Portion may be in *Hell*. Wilt thou know how I redress this evil Temper of Mind, and what Method I take to cure my Melancholy ? Receive it not as Flattery, when I tell thee, thou art my Physician, and the *Idea* of thy innocent Life, my Medicine. When I have roll'd over ten thousand Thoughts, which afford me no Ease or Relief, no sooner do I fix my Contemplation on the *Solitary* of Mount *Uriel*, but a sudden Beam of Light and Comfort glances through my Soul. I promise myself  
greater

greater Satisfaction from thy Advice, than from all the *Imaums* and *Mollahs* of the *Empire*.

Tell me therefore, O *holy* and *pious* *Eremit*, how shall I dissipate these Mists of Grief and Sadness, which envelop my Mind, and threaten to suffocate my Intellect.

If, in this Darkness and Confusion, I should apply myself to the *Disciples* of *Alhaxon* for Instruction, they will puzzle me with intricate Niceties about the *Essence* and *Unity* of God; whereas I am too much troubled already with distracting Speculations : I seek not to dive into that which is *incomprehensible*, but to be instructed in the plain and intelligible Way to *Happiness*. What imports it, whether God be *Good* by his *Goodness*, or by his *Essence* ? This is to throw *metaphysical* Dust in my Eyes, and so leave me in a worse Condition than they found me.

No better Light must I expect from the *Mom-sconderan* : For, if they are strict Observers of the *Law*, so am I, where the *Precepts* are applicable to my Condition and Circumstances. But I want a Direction in many Emergencies, for which the *Alcoran* seems to have made no Provision, but leaves every Man to the Conduct of his own Prudence ; and I must confess, I dare not trust mine in all Cases of this Nature. Besides, instead of interpreting to me, in a plain Style, the *Statutes* of the *Law*, they will confound me with high and unintelligible Notions of the *Divine Attributes*, which are sufficient to dazzle the Intellect of the brightest *Seraphim* : and, if they could once persuade me to be zealous for their Speculations, I might, in Time, turn such another religious Fool, as was one of their *Followers*, the *Poet Namisi*, who being wrapp'd in his profound Speculation of the *Divine Unity*, and hearing an *Imaum* pronounce the *sacred Sentence*,  
GOD.

GOD is *One*, gave him the Lye, and told him, that he multiply'd the *Divinity* in assigning it any *Attribute*, tho' it were only that which expressed his *Unity*. For which impudent Assertion he was slay'd alive.

In as bad a Condition should I be if I ask'd the Advice of the *Muſerin*, those *Infidels* in *Masquerade*, who, under the Disguise of *Muſſulmans*, deny the *Being* of a GOD, assert all Things to come by Chance, and live without Hope or Faith of another Life. For if this were true, that there were no Reward or Punishment of good or bad Works, I would either soon make my Way to earthly Happiness, by not boggling at any Vice that would conduce to that End : Or, if I fail'd in that Attempt, I would not tamely wait for a *Martyrdom* from Men, but bravely rid myself of a Life which was attended with nothing but Misery.

Almost as bad as these are the *Hairer*, those *Mahometan Scepticks*, who dare not trust their own Reason, but are ever wavering and irresolute. If I should seek for Instruction at their Hand, they would answer me, *God knows best what I ought to do* ; and so leave me in the same Suspence as I was before.

Much worse are the *Guaid*, those morose Interpreters of the *Law of Mercy*, who damn a Man irrecoverably to *Hell* for committing one mortal Sin. This is enough to drive all Mankind to Despair.

Indeed the *Morals* of the *Sabin* please me, who seem to be perfect *Mahometan Stoicks*, ascribing all Events to *Destiny*, and the *Influence* of the *Stars*. I could willingly embrace the Advice of *Philosophers* who appear so void of Passion ; but I could never join with them in adoring the Sun, Moon, and Constellations of *Heaven*, because the *Alcoran* has expressly forbidden it. And,  
were

were there no such Prohibition, my own Reason would convince me, that I ought as well to adore the Fire for warming me, and serving my other Necessities, or the Water for quenching my Thirst, and purifying me, or my own Hands for feeding me, as to pay these divine Honours to the *Celestial* Bodies; since the one, as well as the other, act according to their Nature.

In a Word, of all the innumerable *Seets* into which the *Mussulman Empire* is divided, I cannot expect entire Satisfaction from any; for, if they appear Orthodox in some *Tenets*, in others they are manifestly *Heretical*. Yet I cannot but set a higher Value on some than others, as their Doctrines and Practices approach nearer to Reason and Truth. For I am not yet such an *Academick* as to ask that Mock-Question, *What is Truth?*

Doubtless our *Fathers* knew it, and the *Messenger* of God was sent to divulge it on Earth. But if Ignorance, Superstition, and Error have banish'd it from *Courts* and *Cities*, let us seek it in the *Desart*. Perhaps we may find this Wanderer among the Rocks and Woods; or, 'tis possible, she has shelter'd herself in some Den or Cave; as hoping for greater Favour from the wild Beasts, than from the Society of Men.

If *Truth* be no where to be found entire, but has divided herself among the different *Religions* and *Seets* in the World, then, rather than miss of this *divine* Jewel, I will search for it in Fragments, and whatsoever is rational and pious in any *Seet* I will embrace, without concerning myself in their Follies and Vices.

After all, the *Munafibi* seem to be the only Orthodox and illuminated of God; who, declining the private By-ways of *Schismatics*, walk in the high Road of pristine Justice and Piety, following the Steps of the *Ancients*, and obeying the  
Tradi-



Traditions which know no Origin. Among these thou appearest as another *Pythagoras*, confirming them by thy Example in an innocent Life; enduring the utmost Severities of Abstinence, rather than be guilty of shedding the Blood of those Creatures, which the *great Lord of all Things* created to enjoy the Herbage of the Field, and to partake of the common Blessings of *Nature* as well as we.

To thee therefore I have Recourse, as to an Oracle: Tell me, O *sacred Sylvanian*, am I not obliged to obey the Inspirations of my *Nature*, or *better Genius*, which tells me, 'tis a butcherly and inhuman Life to feed on slaughtered Animals? Did not all those who aim'd at *Perfection* among the *primitive Disciples* of the *Prophet*, abstain from murdering the Brutes? 'Tis true, the *Messenger of God* did not positively enjoin *Abstinence from Flesh*; yet he recommended it as a *divine Counsel*; And those, to whom he indulg'd the Liberty of eating it, he ty'd up to certain Conditions. Do not all the *religious Orders* preach up *Abstinence*, both in their *Sermons* and *Lives*? I make no longer Doubt, but the Corruption of Manners, and Voluptuousness of Men, are the Causes that this *ancient Sobriety* is now disused and slighted. My own Experience confirms me in this Opinion, who have often attempted to live in *Abstinence*; but, by the Force of a voracious Appetite, suffer'd myself to be carried back to my old Intemperance.

Yet, in eating *Flesh*, I have been precisely careful to observe the Prohibition of our *holy Prophet*, so long as it was in my Power; I never knowingly tasted of *Blood*, nor of any Thing *strangled* or *knocked down*. But it is impossible for me to assure myself of this, or that all the *Flesh* I eat was *killed* in pronouncing that *tremendous Name*

*Name* which gave it *Life*. Neither could I once escape a Necessity of eating *Savine's Flesh*.

But I abominate myself for this involuntary Crime; and, to obviate the like Temptation for the future, I will taste of nothing that has breathed the common Air; being inclined to believe the *Metempsychosis*; which if it be true, I wish for no greater Happiness, than that, in my next Change, my *Soul* may pass into the Body of the *Camel*, which shall carry thee to *Mecca*.

Paris, 14<sup>th</sup> of the 1<sup>st</sup> Moon,  
of the Year 1650.

---

## L E T T E R   II.

To Minezim Aluph, Bassa.

**M**Y Intelligence from the *Imperial Porte* sometimes arrives late; either through the Neglect of *Kifus Darmolcc*, to whom that Care is committed, or through the Badness of the Roads, which many Times are impassable; besides the frequent Stops and Interceptions of the *Posts* in this Time of *War*; which is the Reason I do not always hear of the *Alterations* at the *Seraglio*, and the *Changes* that are made in the *Governments* of the *shining Empire*, 'till many *Moons* are pass'd: Who is exalted, or who made *Manfoul*, are Things to which *Mahmut* is for a Time a great Stranger.

Therefore thou hast no Reason to be offended that I am thus late in sending to thee my congratulatory Address; but rest confident, that I wish thee Increase of Happiness, like the *sprouting* of the *Palm*.

As a Mark of my Duty and Affection, I shall now acquaint thee with News, which though it may seem of small Import to the *Divan*, yet has startled all *Europe*.

It is the Imprisonment of three of the *French Princes*; not those of the *ordinary Rank*, but *Branches* of the *Royal Stem*, whose Names are not unknown in the *Seraglio*, the *Residence of Fame*. They are the *Princes of Conde and Conti*, Brothers, and the *Duke of Longueville*, Husband to their Sister. They are the principal Subjects in this *Nation*; all three having the *Majestick Blood* of the *Kings of France* running in their Veins.

They owe their Confinement to *Cardinal Mazarini*, or rather to their own inartificial Conduct. The *Prince of Conde* is a passionate Man, and has never learned how to conceal his Resentments. When he first return'd from the Battle of *Lens* in *Flanders*, whereof I formerly gave an Account, the *Insurrection* in *Paris* began. The *Prince* block'd up the City, and promis'd the *Cardinal* (against whom alone all this Storm was rais'd) That he would either bring him back in Triumph to *Paris*, or die in the Attempt. He perform'd his Word; and the *Cardinal* rode through the Streets of *Paris*, in the same Coach with the King, Queen, and all the *Royal Blood*, after the Siege was rais'd, and a *Peace* concluded. And the *Prince*, when he alighted out of the Coach, address'd himself thus to the *Cardinal*: "Now, "Sir, I esteem myself the happiest Man in the "World, in that I have been able to perform my "Engagements, in bringing your *Eminence* back "to *Paris*; and that by my Presence the Hatred, "which the Multitude have for your Person, "was repress'd whilst we pass'd thro' the Streets.

This too nearly touch'd the *Cardinal*. And indeed the Queen, with all the rest, were sensible, that

that the *Prince* had too far over-shot himself in this last Expression. However, the *Cardinal* reply'd in a kind of Modesty, not wholly void of Choler and Disdain : “ Sir, You have not only oblig’d me to  
 “ that Height, but have done the *Kingdom* so considerable a Service in this Action, that I fear  
 “ neither their *Majesties* nor myself shall be ever  
 “ in a State to make you answerable Compensation.

Those, who stood by and heard these interchangeable Discourses, were apt to interpret the *first* for a Reproach, and the *second* as a Menace. Since it is not usual for great Men to over-value the Services they do their *King* and *Country* ; and for *Princes*, when they cannot duly reward an eminent Performance, to turn their Gratitude into Hatred.

This is certain, That the *Prince* of *Conde* has presum’d much on the Merit of his late Services ; and it was not easy for the *Queen* or the *Cardinal* to invent such Acknowledgments as he expected. For he imagined they ought to deny him nothing, who had so often hazarded his Life for their Interest.

It was on this Ground he thought he had a Right to interpose in a Marriage which *Mazarini* design’d to make between one of his *Nieces* and the *Duke* of *Merccœur*.

This *Duke* is of a Family which has been a long time at Variance with that of the *Prince* of *Conde* : And therefore the *Prince* was jealous lest the *Cardinal*, by the intended *Match*, should fortify his Interest among the *Prince*’s Enemies, and so be in a Condition not to want his Protection ; the only Thing he was ambitious of. For, cou’d he have once reduc’d the *Cardinal* to this Necessity, he himself had been absolute *Master* at *Court*. Therefore he oppos’d the *Match* with all Vigour and Industry. This nettled the  
*Cardinal*.

*Cardinal.* He complains to the *Queen* of the *Prince's* Unkindness. She intercedes; and uses her utmost Endeavours to reconcile the *Prince* to this Marriage. But his Brother, the Duke of *Longueville*, has so possessed the *Prince* with a Jealousy of the *Cardinal's* Proceedings, that no Arguments could prevail on him, or overcome his fix'd Aversion for *Mazarini's* designed Alliance with the House of *Vendosme*, (so they call the Family from whence the Duke of *Mercœur* is sprung.) He rails at the *Cardinal*, and lampoons him in all Companies. This begets ill Blood in the supreme Minister of State, who secretly resolves the *Prince's* Ruin.

In this, his Policy and Malice exceeded the petty Revenges of the *Prince*; who being of a frank, open Heart, contented himself with Railleries and satyrical Expressions, whilst the *Cardinal* concealed his Anger under the Masque of extraordinary Civilities; returning all the Contempts of the *Prince*, with a Respect which seemed to speak much Affection and Devoir.

He has been a long Time tampering with a Faction which goes by the Name of the *Frondeurs*. These were his Enemies, not so much in Hatred of his Person, as out of a Zeal to serve their Country, which they imagined was oppressed under the Conduct of this Minister.

These he has lately gained over to his Party, by representing to them the *Prince of Conde*, as the Author of all those Evils which they ascribed to himself: Whilst, at the same Time, he persuaded the *Prince*, that they had some Design against his Person. Thus he artificially blinded both Parties, and engaged them in mutual Revenges, privately animating the *Frondeurs* against the *Prince*, and provoking the *Prince* to seek the Ruin of the *Frondeurs*,

*deurs*. By this Trap the *Prince* was inveigled to consent, and give Orders for his own *Imprisonment*, whilst he was made to believe the *Arrest* was designed against his *Enemies*; and the People were satisfied, since they were persuaded the *Faction* of the *Frondeurs* had a Hand in the *Plot*.

The 18th of the last *Moon* the three *Princes* were taken into *Custody*, and sent to a Place they call the *Castle* of the *Wood* of *Vinciennes*, some Leagues from *Paris*. The same Day the *Queen* sent for the *Dutchess* of *Longueville* to come to her; but the wary *Dutchess* would not put herself into a *Cage*. She immediately fled in Disguise to a *Sea Town* belonging to her Husband.

'Tis said, the *Prince* of *Conde* had Notice given him of his design'd *Imprisonment*; but that he would not escape, projecting to himself some greater Advantages from the Discontents of the *People* (who now behold him as a *Patriot*) than from a clandestine or fugitive Liberty. This is certain, his Coach broke on the Road between *Paris* and *Vinciennes*; and 'tis thought his Friends might easily have rescu'd him: For this Accident occasion'd a Stop of six Hours in their Journey, Time enough to have rais'd a thousand Men to his Relief, being only guarded by sixteen *Cavaliers*. But it seems he courts the *Cardinal's* Persecution, that he may have deeper Grounds for Revenge. I know not whether his Policy is justifiable or no; but, if I were in his Circumstances, I should hardly take this Method to gratify my Resentments, which in all Probability I should not be in a Condition to accomplish 'till the *Greek Calends*, that is, *never*.

Paris, 4th of the 2d Moon,  
of the Year 1650.

LET-

## L E T T E R   III.

*To the Reis Effendi, Principal Secretary  
of the Ottoman Empire.*

**T**H E *Devotees* among the *Franks* talk much of the *Jubilee* that is to be celebrated this Year at *Rome*. They enrich their Fancies with the Hopes of I know not what *spiritual Treasure*, which the *Roman Mufti*, or *Pontiff*, will distribute among the *Pilgrims* that resort to *Rome* during this *holy Year*.

This, as I am told, is celebrated in Imitation of the *Sabbatical Year*, formerly observ'd by the *Jews* when they possess'd the *Holy Land*. The *Hebrew Writers*, such as *Josephus*, and others, call that also the *Year of Jubilee*. Their *Cabbalists*, like the *Pythagoreans*, pretended to derive great *Mysteries* from certain *Numbers*: And the Number *Seven* was had in particular Veneration by the *Hebrews*: Therefore they kept every *seventh Day*, *Week*, and *Year*, *Holy*. In the *seventh Year* it was not lawful to till the Ground, plant Vineyards, or sow any Seed. And when *seven Times seven Years* were expired, the *Year of Jubilee* was proclaim'd, being always the *Fiftieth*: They proclaim'd it by Trumpets throughout the whole Country of *Palestine*, in the forty ninth Year. And the *Muezins* cry'd in the Gates of their Cities and *Synagogues*, at the Beginning of the *Jubilee*: " Let  
" every Man return this Year to his own *Posses-*  
" *sion* and *Tribe*, whether he be a *Slave* or *Free*.  
" He that has sold his Houses or Lands, if he  
" was not before able to redeem them, let him  
" this Year take Possession of his Inheritance.  
" He that is become another Man's Slave, and  
" neither

“ neither himself nor his Friends can redeem him,  
 “ let him this Year be dismiss’d, and sent Home  
 “ to the Family to which he belongs ; for hence-  
 “ forth he is free by the *Indulgence* of the *Law*.  
 “ Let no Man sow the Ground, nor gather the  
 “ Fruits that grow of themselves this Year : But  
 “ let the Earth, as well as its Inhabitants, enjoy  
 “ Liberty and Rest ; for this is the *Year of Grace*  
 “ and *divine Bounty*.

After this Manner was the *Hebrew Jubilee* proclaimed and observed : And, they say, from hence arose the *Custom* among the *Christians*, who, in many Things, may be stiled the *Jews Apes*. But others say, That the present *Roman Jubilee* is derived from the *secular Games*, celebrated by their *Pagan Ancestors* ; in Regard, this was renewed every hundred Years at first, even as those *Games* were. Whence it was, that the *Cryer*, in those Days, at the *Indiction* of the *secular Games*, said, “ Come to the *Plays* which no  
 “ Man living has yet seen, nor shall ever see  
 “ again.” For, Man’s Life being generally so short, they thought it improbable that any *Mortal* should live to see this *Solemnity* repeated.

The Modern *Jubilee* was first published by *Boniface IX. Bishop* of *Rome*, in the Year 1300 of the *Christian’s Hegyra* : At which Time, he promised full and entire *Remission* of *Sins* to all who should resort in *Pilgrimage* to *Rome* that Year. After him it was celebrated every hundredth Year, according to his Institution, ’till the Days of *Clement VI*, who, at the Instance of the *Roman Citizens*, reduced it to every fiftieth Year. Then *Urban VI*, another *Pope*, reduced it to the thirty-third Year. And, last of all *Paul II*, contracted the Interval to five and twenty Years : Which Space of Time has been observed by all his *Successors* to this Day.

If



If thou wouldst know the Reason why they have thus alter'd the *Periods*, it is for Profit. For, in the Year of *Jubilee*, there is a vast Conflux of People from all Parts of *Europe*; who bring a far greater Treasure into the *Roman* Coffers than they carry away from that City. Though the *Pope*, 'tis said, is very liberal of that which they call the *Treasure* of the *Church*: Which is a certain *Fund* of *Merits* and *superabundant Graces*, left by the *Messiah* and his *Saints* in the Custody of this *Prelate*, to supply the Defects and Infirmities of sinful Men: And they believe 'tis only in his Power to dispose of this *heavenly Wealth* to whom he pleases. They talk also of *Indulgence* and *Pardons*, whereby the *holy Father* can redeem Men from all Sin, and the Punishments that are due to it; And this wonderful Prerogative, they say, does not only benefit the *Living*, but extends even to the *Souls departed*; whom the *Pope*, according to their Persuasion, can free from the *Torments* of *Purgatory*, and at his Pleasure admit into the *Gates* of *Paradise*.

We that are *Mussulmans* cannot declaim against the *Doctrine* of *Praying* for the *Dead*, since it is practised by all the *Faithful*: Neither have we Reason to inveigh against *Indulgences*, or *Releases* from *Penance*: But that the Power of granting and dispensing these Favours should be only repositied in the *Christian Musti*, will not accord with the *Faith* of a *true Believer*. We know who swore by the *Hoores* of his *swift* and *faithful Elborach*, which in one Night carry'd him a Journey of *six Moons*, that from thenceforth the *Key* of *Aaraf*, or the *Place* of *Prisons*, was committed to him. Doubtless the *Omnipotent* can transfer his *Commissions* when, and to whom he pleases. If he once gave this Authority of

F

remitting

*remitting Sins* to the *Messiah*, and *Peter* his *Lieutenant*, does it follow that all *Peter's* Successors, the *Cailiffs* of *Rome*, have retain'd this *Privilege*? There have been many good Men in that Seat, and not a few wicked; some *Prophets*, and some *Magicians*; a *Catalogue* interspers'd with *Saints*, *Martyrs*, *Butchers*, and *Devils*.

But 'tis evident they forfeited their Authority, when they declin'd from the Truth, from the unblameable Profession of the *Divine Unity*, and resisted the *Messenger* of *Heaven*, sent to correct their Errors, reform their Vices, and reduce Mankind to one *Law* of *Purity* and *Light*.

I write not partially, nor am I imbitter'd against the *Patriarch* of the *Romans*: He is a *Man*; like others, subject to the *Will* of *Destiny*. The *Babylonian Cailiffs*, and those of *Egypt*, successively enjoy'd the same Power, transmitted to them from the *Prophet*, who seal'd up all the former *Dispensations*: Yet in time, through their Sins, they forfeited their Authority, together with their *Empire*, when the bright *Osmons* conquer'd all Things. Then was the *Prophetick Office* translated to our *Mufti*, the *Guide* of those who possess the *Sepulchre* of *Mahomet*: To him all the *World* ought to have Recourse for *Solution* of their *Doubts*, *Direction* in their *Lives*, *Absolution* from their *Sins*, and for the *Passport* of *Immortality*, the *Festa* requir'd of all that enter the *Gates* of *Paradise*.

But all *Mortals* are naturally tenacious of whatsoever advances their Honour and Interest. *Kings* hug empty *Titles* that yield them no Profit. And the *Roman Bishops* are unwilling to acknowledge themselves divested of the Privileges which were once annex'd to that *Chair* of *Peter*: They shew the *Keys*, the *Symbols* of a Power which they have lost. And the credulous *Nazarenes* believe that

that *Heaven* and *Hell* are open'd and shut at their Pleasure. On the *Eve* of the *Messiah's Nativity*, the present *Pope* knock'd *three times* with a golden *Hammer* at the *Gates* of the *principal Mosque* in *Rome*; which were then open'd, to signify the ensuing Year of *Jubilee*; when the *Christians* are persuaded, that *Heaven* is open to all that visit *Rome* in this *holy Time*.

I wish thee a Life of many *Jubilees*.

Paris, 9th of the 3d Moon,  
of the Year 1650.

---

## L E T T E R   I V .

*To the Flower of High Dignity, the  
most Magnificent Vizir Azem.*

**W**HEN I first heard the News of the *Troubles* that have been at *Constantinople*, the *Deposition* of *Mahomet*, the late *Vizir Azem*, and the *Advancement* of the *Janizar-Aga* to that *Dignity*, I imagin'd it had been *Cassim Hali*. But it seems that brave old Soldier is elevated to a more *lofty Station*: He has enter'd the *immortal Possessions*, being translated to an *high Seat*: For I understand he has his Rest in *Paradise*. On that *Hero* be the *Mercies* of the *supremely Indulgent*; whilst I turn myself to thee, his late *Successor* in that *military Honour*, but now the *Lieutenant* of the *Shadow* of *God*. I touch the Earth *thrice* with my *Forehead* when I salute thee, *Great Prince* of the *Vizirs*, in *Token* of my *Humility* and *Reverence*; and in *Remembrance* of my *Original*: That I, who am but the *Product* of *Dust*, a mere *Worm*, may

not commit an Indecency, when I address to the *bright Image* of our *august Emperor*, who is the *Type* of the *Sun*.

In speaking of *Persons* of thy *immense Power*, I strive equally to shun Flattery and Disrespect; endeavouring to deport myself with an even Course between those two Extremes, as *Mariners* steer between *Sylla* and *Carybdis*. These are dangerous Places in the *Sicilian Seas*.

All *Europe* celebrates thy Praises, and extols thy Justice for releasing the *Ambassador* of *Venice*; imprison'd in the *4th Moon* of this Year. They say, since thy Assumption to this important *Trust*, the *Ottoman Port* is reform'd, and grown more civiliz'd; (for the *Franks* esteem all the *Followers* of the *Prophet*, who could neither write nor read, as *Barbarians*.)

Here is much Talk about the Defeat given to our Forces in *Hungary*: The *French* spare for no *Encomiums* on the *Bassa* of *Buda*, who fought valiantly till his Legs were shot off; and then caus'd himself to be carry'd up and down through the Army to encourage his Soldiers. Neither do they diminish the Glory that is due to his *Son*, who received his Death in defending his *Father*, at what Time the old Captain was taken Prisoner.

But they blame the Conduct of him who besieg'd the *Fort* of *Cliffa*, in regard he undertook it in the wrong *Season* of the Year: The Defect of a *General's* Judgment, in such Cases, is many times fatal to an Army. The *French* are the best in the World at spying Advantages, and the most dextrous in making use of them. Most of their *Campaigns* are spent in their Trenches, or in light Skirmishes; seldom hazarding a Battle, unless on some unequal Terms to their own Interest; and then they never let slip the Opportunity

tunity. This commends their *Policy*, but is no great Argument of their *Courage*: For true Valour never regards Dangers.

*Adonai* the Jew sends me Word, that the *Venetians* are put in great Hopes of accomodating their Affairs with the *mysterious Divan*, since the Release of their *Bail*: Yet both they and all the *Nazarenes* resent highly the Strangling of his *Interpreter*.

They understand not the Measures of the *sublime Port*, full of Wisdom and Justice; and that, by the Terror of such *Examples*, the *Ministers* of the *Righteous Throne* seek to prevent future Wickedness.

In these *Western Courts*, a little Gold, or a great Friend, shall easily palliate and procure a *Pardon* for the *greatest Crimes*. Their *Processes* here are slow in the Execution of Justice; being Strangers to the impetuous Orders and swift Performance practis'd in the *East*. Besides, this *Interpreter* sported himself to Death by the Licentiousness of his Tongue. He delighted to play upon *Majesty*, and with an insolent Liciviousness of Speech, to deceive him whose high, sublime, and remote Intellect uses no other Expressions of his Wrath, but the Hands of his *Mutes*. It does not become the *Emperor* of the *World* to be profuse in Words, as the *Christian Princes* are, who take great Pains to satisfy their *Vassals* of the Justice of their Proceedings. They cannot condemn the Wicked without a formal Process, wherein various Wits shew their Skill in canvassing the Cause, which, upon sincere Evidence, may be decided in two Words. This is the *Masquerade* of *Christian Justice*, a mere Trap for Gold, the Secret of the *Western Lawyers*; who enrich themselves at the Price of other Mens Folly, and to the Disgrace of the *Monarch* who there pretends to command.

Should those *Men of Law* see this Letter, and know who wrote it, how would they not circumscribe and flay the minutest Dash of my Pen to find Arguments of Revenge against a *Mussulman*?

All Men are full of themselves and their own Principles: And the *Nazarenes* of the *West* are so brimming with them, that there is no Room left for Instruction or Amendment. Like the *Chinese*, they boast of their own Science and Wisdom, reputing all the rest of the World *ignorant* and *blind*.

They are so narrow in their *Tenets*, so dogmatical in their *Decisions*, and so conceited of all, that it is difficult for a Man, who has convers'd in a free Air, to frame himself to their Rules.

By what I have said thou may'st determine, that it is no easy Task for an *Arabian* Native, bred in the *Seraglio*, to conform himself *adroit* to the Humours and Fashions of *France*. Yet I curb all the *natural* Propensions of my *Birth*, *Blood*, and *Education*, as much as in me lies, that I may serve the *Grand Seignior*. I am *incognito* in all Respects, save those wherein I cannot be hid. And I would change my *Masque* a hundred Times over, rather than fail of my Ends.

What can I say more to him who only values a *Slave* for his Deeds?

I turn not my Back on thee, sublime *Idea* of *absolute Power*; but, retiring after the most respectful Manner of the *East*, I make a thousand Obeisances, till the *Antiport* has cover'd me from thy *illustrious Presence*.

Paris, 17th of the 4th Moon,  
of the Year 1650.

LET.

## LETTER V.

To Sedrec Al' Girawn, Chief Page  
of the Treasury.

THOU wilt have Reason to wonder at a Man pretending Acquaintance with thee, whom thou canst not remember to have seen. 'Tis from my Brother *Pestelibali*, thy former Master, I received the News of thy late *Preferment*, who art thyself but early in Years; yet no Time is unseasonable to a Man mature in Virtue and Wisdom.

I knew thee an Infant in the Arms of thy Mother, the Widow of an *Arabian-Soldier*, who served my Brother in the *Wars of Persia*. There appear'd then such evident Symptoms of thy future Wit and Dexterity, as prompted thy Father's Captain to take thee into his Protection and Care; and thy Mother by her Charms soon found a Way to his Bosom.

I write not these Things to reproach thee with the *Meanness* of thy Birth: Thy *Merits* equal thee with those who are born of *Nobles*. It is not the Custom of the *East* to prefer Men for their *Parentage*, or because they can shew the *dusty Statues* of their Ancestors. This is the peculiar Oversight of the *Infidels*, to give that Honour to *Names*, and Men of a *noisy Descent*, which is only due to *Virtue*. There are *Families* in *Rome* in this Day who boast of their *Pedigrees*, and that they spring from the renowned *Heroes* that are recorded in the *Histories* of that *Empire*: But they glory in their Shame, since they are quite degenerated from the brave *Qualities* which ennobled their Progenitors; and by their sordid *Aspi-*

ons are become a daily Subject for the Descants of *Pasquil*. This is an *Image* in a certain publick Place in *Rome*, to which in the Night-time they affix the *Libels* which they dare not own : A kind of dumb *Satyr* on the *Vices* of the *Grandeess*, not sparing even the *chief Musti* of the *Christians*; if he is guilty of any Follies which merit to come within the Verge of a *Lampoon*.

It is no contemptible Jest which was in this Manner put upon the present *Pope*, and one of his *Nephews*, at the latter End of the last Year. It seems the good old *Father* had advanced this *Spark* from a poor ignorant *Taylor* to the *Dignity* of a *Roman Baron*; bestowing on him *Offices* which brought him a *Revenue* sufficient to maintain his *Title* and *Port*. All the ancient *Nobility* were disgusted at this; and some arch *Wag* was set at work to ridicule the *Pope's* Conduct, and the new *Baron's* Honour. Wherefore on the Day which the *Nazarenes* celebrate with great Solemnity, for the *Birth-Day* of *Jesus* the Son of *Mary*, early in the Morning the 'fore mentioned *Image, Pasquil*, was observ'd to be apparell'd all in Rags, and a very nasty Habit, with a *Schedule* of Paper in his Hand, wherein was writ, *How now, Pasquil; what! all in Rags on a Christmas-Day?* (for so they call the *Nativity* of their *Messias*) And underneath was inscribed this Answer: *Alas, I cannot help it; for my TAYLOR is become a LORD.*

Yet notwithstanding the *Obscurity* of this Man's *Birth*, and the *Meanness* of his former *Trade*, he became an eminent *Statesman* after the *Pope* had exalted him to that *Dignity*; and lived with an unblemish'd Reputation, whilst he saw all, or most of the ancient *Nobility* pasquill'd every Day for their effeminate *Vices*.

By



By what I have said thou may'st be assured, that I have not the less Esteem for thee, because thou wast not the Son of a *Bassa*; since, had thy Father liv'd, his Fortune and Courage might have promoted him to that *Honour*, or a *Command* equal to it; and thou thyself art in a fair Way to supply some future Vacancy in those great *Charges* of the *Empire*.

I have no News at present to send thee, save that the three *French* Princes, of whose Imprisonment I gave an Account to *Minezim Alouph*, are remov'd by *Cardinal Mazarini's* Order from the *Castle of Vinciennes*, to a *Sea Town* call'd *Havre de Grace*, for fear they should be rescued by *Marshal Turenne*, who is much devoted to their Interest. The *Princess of Conde* is retired to *Bordeaux*, a City at this time in Arms against the King, having also with her the young *Duke of Enguein* her Son.

The *Marshal de la Meilleray* is gone with his Army to besiege this Place; and 'tis said, the King will soon follow with the whole *Court*. All Things seem to portend another Relapse of this *State* into the old *Disorders*.

But this is not of so near a Concern to us that are *Mussulmans*, as the Quarrels that I hear are broach'd between the *Janizaries* and *Spahi's*. They say, the whole *Ottoman Empire* is warp'd this Way and that Way into contrary Factions; and that the *Seraglio* itself is full of different Cabals, on the Account of these *Military Orders*. It afflicts me with extreme Grief to receive nothing but sad News from the *Port*, which is, or at least ought to be, a *Fountain* of Joy to the whole *Earth*. I pray *Heaven* avert the *Omen*! for it looks with an ill Presage, when the *Champions* of the *divine Unity* are thus divided against themselves.

If thou wilt take my Advice, enter not thyself into the Secret of either Party ; but, posing thy Affections with Prudence, stand Neuter to all Things but the *Grand Seignior's* Interest. In that be as zealous as thou canst. As for the rest, wait the *Decrees of Destiny*.

Paris, 29th of the 5th Moon,  
of the Year 1650.

---

## LETTER VI.

*To the Kaimacham.*

**G** *Raphul Eben Shahenshab* the Arabian Philosopher has said it, and every Man's Experience confirms it, That no human Care can prevent the Accomplishment of what *Heaven* has decreed. There are certain Moments of our Lives wherein *Fate* delights to mock our Wit and Prudence, to baffle our strictest Caution, and to ridicule all our Conduct, that we may learn the Lesson of *Resignation*, and not trust too much to ourselves.

When I first saluted the Light of this Morning Sun, my Spirits were serene and joyful : No melancholy Dreams had left their black Impressions on my Mind, no saddening Thoughts possessed my Soul ; I awak'd chearful and sprightly as the Lark. After I ador'd the *Omnipotent*, and perform'd my accustom'd *Holy Things*, I began to reflect on my own Happiness ; in that I had so many Years served the *sublime Port* in this *Station*, full of Difficulties and Perils, yet by no Misfortune had ever betray'd the least Secret of my *Commission*. It pleas'd me to think I still pass'd

pass'd for *Titus* of *Moldavia* among the *French*, who are the most apprehensive People in the World; and even in the Opinion of *Cardinal Mazarini*, who, like *Janus*, has more Eyes than two. I embrac'd myself (if I may so speak) in the Conceit of my good Success; concluding I was born under *fortunate Stars*, and that no Disaster could ever hurt me.

But I took wrong Measures of the *Ways* of *Destiny*, which are as untraceable as the *Mines*: For before Mid-day my *Sun* was *eclipsed*; the *Air* of my *Soul* ruff'd with *Storms*, and all my *Joy* turn'd to *Mourning* and *Sadness*.

Wilt thou know the Occasion of my Grief? It was this. In the Year 1645, according to the *Style* of the *Nazarenes*, I receiv'd some particular Instructions from the then *Vizir Azem*, putting me in Mind of the Hazards I run in this Post, and giving me strict Charge to bestow all my Letters in a secure Place, whether the Transcripts of those I write to the *Ministers* of the *Port* (for I always retain'd a Copy of the Original) or the *Dispatches* I receive from thence.

That *Minister* was afraid, lest I might some Time or other be discover'd; and consequently that my Chamber would be search'd. Therefore, obeying his Hint, I immediately carry'd all my *Writings* to *Eliachim* the *Jew*; knowing his House to be free from any Jealousy of the *State*; and that the most important Secrets in the World might be there an *Age* unreveal'd.

The *Letters* of my writing were inclosed in one *Box*, and those which I receiv'd from the *invincible Port* in another. And this was my constant Custom from that Time; as oft as I writ to the *Ministers* of the *Divan*, or had perus'd the *Dispatches* which came from them, I dispos'd of both in proper Places, leaving all to the Care of *Eliachim*.

But neither his Caution nor mine were sufficient to prevent the *Resolves* of Heaven: It was determined above that we should lose some of these Papers. *Eliachim* came to me To-day, before the *Hour* of *Ulanamisi*, all in Passion, astonished, raving and staring like a mad Man. As soon as he enter'd my Chamber he tore his inner Vest, which was of Crimson Silk, fring'd round with Gold, and cry'd, *We are undone, betrayed, and ruined.*

I presently thought of my *Writings*; and ask'd him whether they were safe. In a Word, he told me he had lost the *Box*, which contain'd the Letters sent from the *Ministers* at the *Port* to me, and that his *Slave* a *Negro*, whom he kept in his House, was missing. Thou may'st imagine, sage *Minister*, That this News put me into no small Confusion. I presently suspected that this Villain of a *Negro* had got the *Writings*, and was gone to *Cardinal Mazarini* with 'em: But then recollecting with cooler Thoughts, that this *African* understood not *Arabick*, in which *Language* alone *Eliachim* and I us'd to converse; and that consequently he never could know our Affairs, or read the *Letters*, which might tempt him to such a *Treason*, I was at loss what to think of it: Neither am I better satisfy'd now, though I have ruminated on it these twelve Hours: Only I think, if *Cardinal Mazarini* has these *Papers* in his Custody, he would have given Orders before this Time to seize the supposed *Titus* of *Moldavia*; for some of these *Letters* take Notice of my having assumed that Name: But I cannot perceive any Attempt that has been made in that kind, or that any body has been to enquire for me at my *Lodging*; for I set *Spies* to observe, as soon as I departed thence with *Eliachim*, which was about Noon. We are now together in a Friend's House,

where

where we shall continue 'till we hear farther of this Event. - As yet we are in the Dark, and full of Fears; but Time, which brings all Things to Light, will convince us what we have to trust to.

In the mean while there is little News, save a Discourse of a certain *Convention* at *Norembergh*, and the great *Jubilee* which is celebrated at *Rome*, where they say, the *Christians chief Mufti*, the Week before their *Beriam*, or *Easter*, wash'd the Feet of twelve *Pilgrims*; and that *Cardinal Ludoviso* entertain'd nine Thousand of these *Devotees* at once with a very magnificent Feast. They say also, that the *Pope* will get this Year two Millions of *Zequins*, by the Resort of *Pilgrims* to that City.

The King of *Denmark's* Resident at this Court has received a Letter, which certifies him that his *Master* has declar'd Prince *Christian* his Son *Successor* in the *Throne*.

They talk also of a Marriage lately solemnized between *Charles* a *German Count* and *Charlotte*, Sister to the *Landgrave of Hessa-Cassel*.

But that which most takes up Mens Ears, and employs their Tongues and Thoughts, are the *Civil Wars* of this *Kingdom*; which is all in a Flame, by Occasion of the Imprisonment of the *Prince of Conde*, and his Brothers. The Citizens of *Paris* are very jocund, at the repeated News of the King's ill Success; for they wish not well to his Arms, whilst employ'd against the *Mal-contents*.

Illustrious old *Grandee*, I wish thee the Years of *Nestor*, and those calculated by *Full Moons* of *Prosperity*. But I pray *Heaven* avert from thee some of his Moments, wherein they say he was tormented with the *Gout*, as I am at this Instant: It is a Pain hardly to be supported.

Paris, 11th of the 6th Moon,  
of the Year 1650.

L E T.

## L E T T E R VII.

*To the same.*

**B**Y the GOD whom I adore, and by his *Shadow*, I swear there is no Disloyalty in *Mahmut*, yet his Life is full of Temptations and Perils. The *Box of Letters*, I mentioned in my last, is irrecoverably gone, and laid up in the Bowels of the *Earth*, if we may believe the Confession of a Man; every Angle of whose Heart has been searched with exquisite Torments, even to Death.

*Eliachim's* Slave, the *Negro* whom I spoke of, mistook that *Box* for one very like it, out of which he has often seen his *Master* take *Jewels*; for this is the particular Merchandize of that *Jew*: And the Weight of each was not so unequal as to rectify his Error. Lucre tempted him, and the Desire of Liberty; whilst the Darkness (for he committed the Villany before Sun-Rising) and his own guilty Fears, conspired to baffle his intended Theft. The *Boxes* stood together (so careful was *Eliachim* of the *sublime Secrets*, as not to venture 'em in a Place less secure than that of his *Jewels*) and the Villain, hasty to be gone, and confounded for Want of Light, took up that, wherein were the *Writings*, instead of his designed Prey, the *Jewels*. He went directly into the Fields, purposing to bury this supposed Treasure in the *Earth*, in some private Place where he might take it forth at Discretion: But first opening the *Box*, to supply himself with such *Stones* as he thought would be unquestionable Pawns for Money, to answer his present Necessities, that so he might the better provide for his Conceal-

ment;

ment ; he was astonished, and his Heart became like Lead, when he found nothing but Papers full of Characters, to which he was wholly a Stranger. A thousand Resolutions presented themselves to him in that Agony of his Mind, and he knew not what to fix on. Sometimes he thought to carry the *Box* back again as he found it ; and since his Design had been thus strangely baulk'd, to content himself 'till another Opportunity. But then he consider'd it was too late to return before his Master would miss both his *Slave* and *Box* ; for the Sun was now far advanced in our Hemisphere, and *Eliachim* is an early Riser. In a Word, therefore, he thought it the safest Way to bury it in the Ground, as he first intended, had it been the Box of *Jewels*, and so shift for himself. Proposing to himself this Advantage in hiding the *Papers* in a secure Place, that, if they were of Value, he might at any Time make Composition with his *Master*, by discovering where they were.

All that I have here related is drawn from his own Mouth, in the Midst of Tortures. For *Eliachim* soon heard of his fugitive *Negro*, who was seized on the Road to *Lyons* by some Correspondents of this *Jew*. Who, having Intelligence of it, took Horse immediately, and went to the Place. He did not think it safe to make a publick Business of it, or to arraign him before the appointed *Judges* of the *Country* ; but, relying on the *Justice* of his *Cause*, and the *Right* of a *Master*, he privately put him to *Tortures* of divers Kinds, in a House where he could command any Thing.

The stout *African* at first deny'd that he had meddled with any *Box*, saying, he escaped purely for the Sake of *Liberty*. But when a Succession of divers *Torments* had quite overthrown his Constancy, he confessed all that I have already related.

*Eliachim*

*Eliachim* still suspecting worse, and that he only fram'd this as a plausible Story, to be freed from or at least to respite the Pains he suffered, caus'd sharp Thorns to be thrust under the Nails of his Fingers and Toes; believing that the Extremity of so sensible a Pain would extort the true Secret from him. But he could get nothing else from the poor excruciated *Negro*, though now almost ready to expire, than that he had hid the *Box* under Ground in a certain Corner of a Field out of the City, to which he knew not how to direct *Eliachim*, but promis'd to shew it him if he would carry him alive to *Paris*.

This was no hard Task to perform in the Opinion of the *Jew*; it being but a Day's Journey to this City from the Place where they then were. But he was deceived in his Hopes; and now all the Applications and Cordials, they could use, came too late; for that very Night the *Negro* breath'd out his Soul.

However, when *Eliachim* came to *Paris*, he follow'd the Directions of his dead *Slave*, as well as he could, in searching every Corner of the Fields on that Side of the City where this *Black* had been seen to go out. But all to no Purpose. He cou'd find nothing; nor have we any Hopes ever to see that *Box* again. Yet I have many Qualms of Fear, lest some time or other it should come to Light, to our Disadvantage and Ruin.

I desire thy Instructions, sage *Governor* of the *Capital City*, how I shall deport myself if it be my Lot to be discover'd. As to the remaining *Box*, which has in it the Transcripts of my own *Dispatches*, I have taken it home to my Lodging, believing it will be as safe here as in the House of *Eliachim*; since that faithful *Jew* is no more exempted from Contingencies than myself: And I have no Servant to betray me.

This



This *Kingdom* abounds at present in Treasons and Rebellions. The *French* spare not to massacre one another for the sake of a Passion : While the *Spaniards* make their Advantages of these intestine Feuds ; for, under Pretence of assisting the *Princes of the Blood*, they get Footing in *Picardy*, from whence it will not be easy to expel them. *Leopold*, Arch-duke of *Austria*, is at the Head of the *Spanish* Army, and has taken several Towns belonging to the *French King*.

When the *Quarrels* of these *Infidels* will end I am not solicitous ; my Thoughts being ever taken up in the Service which I owe to the *Empire of true Believers*.

I cannot bid thee adieu, illustrious *Kaimacham*, 'till I have assur'd thee I am macerated with Zeal for the *Grand Seignior*.

Paris, 23<sup>d</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> Moon,  
of the Year 1650.

---

## L E T T E R VIII.

To Solyman Kussir Aga, Prince of  
the Black Eunuchs.

AFTER I had perus'd thy *Dispatch*, wherewith thou hast honour'd thy *Slave Mahmut* ; and I was full of Joy for the continued Demonstrations of thy Friendship and Protection ; so my Breast conceived an Indignation at the Affront which has been offer'd to the *sublime Port* by the *Cham* of the *Tartars*, in presuming to demand the *Tutelage* of our august *Emperor*. It is an Indignity to the *Ministers of supreme Justice and Honour*, Lights of

of the *Imperial Divan*, to whom is committed the Cognizance of all human Events; the illustrious *Viziers*, who manage the Affairs of the mighty and invisible *Sultan Mahomet*, whose *Throne* may God fortify, 'till the *Moon* shall no more appear in the *Heavens*.

Those People have been ever thirsty of Rule, and 'tis number'd among the Virtues of their *Ancestors*, that they enlarged their *Dominions* by the keen Edge of their Swords. But, in all the *Registers* and *Archives* of the *Empire*, it has not been found, that any of that Nation challenged a Right to govern our *Sultans*, though during their Minority. It is sufficient, that they shall have the Honour (according to the ancient *Capitalations*) to succeed in the *Throne* of the *Osman Princes*, if ever that *sacred Line* should be extinct: Which God avert, 'till the *final Consummation*.

It is a Wonder they demanded not also his *Royal Brothers*, the other Sons of *Sultan Ibrahim*; that so they might, at one Blow, cut off the whole *Osman Race*, and take Possession of the vacant *Throne*.

I have not heard any Thing these many *Moons*. what is become of those *high-born Infants*; whether they are alive, or sacrificed to the Jealousy of the *Sultan*, as has been the Custom. Here are various flying Reports concerning them. Some say that thou hast conveyed away *Sultan Achmet*, and that he is privately educated in the House of a certain *Georgian*. The Blessing of *Mahomet* be upon thee, and refresh thy Heart, if thou hast taken this Care to preserve the *Life* of an *Osman Prince*, which is more precious than a hundred thousand of *common Birth*.

As for *Solyman*, and the rest of that *sublime Race*, the *French* gave 'em over for lost; and I cannot contradict 'em for Want of true Intelligence.

Besides,

Besides, I have Reason to fear it is too true, in regard it has been the cruel Practice of all, or most of our late *Emperors*, either to slaughter their *Brethren* as soon as they ascended the *Throne*, or to put 'em to a more lingering Death and Martyrdom in a Prison.

'Tis true, indeed, our present *Sovereign* is not yet arrived to those Years wherein Children commonly lose their native Innocence. I believe he suspects none of his Brethren, nor harbours any unkind Thoughts against their Lives. Yet Cruelty may be insinuated into his tender Years by the Artifices of his Mother; especially against those of his Father's *Blood*, that did not also partake of her's. For, *Sultan Ibrahim*, thou knowest, had Children by other Women besides the *Sultana-Valede*.

The *Maltèse* think they have one of these *Royal* Infants in their Possession: Thou knowest the whole Story of thy *Predecessor's* Voyage toward *Egypt*, with his beautiful *Slave* and her Son, whom these *Infidels* honour as the *Off-spring* of the *Grand Seignior*. Thou art not ignorant, also, that this *Infant*, with his *Mother*, were banished out of Jealousy, by the Order of *her* who bore in her Womb *Sultan Mahomet*, our glorious *Sovereign*. The Remembrance of which makes me tremble for the Sake of the young *Prince*, if there be any yet remaining alive. It is in thy Power to certify me, and, in doing so, thou wilt rid me of much Anxiety.

I am but a *Slave* of the *Slaves* who serve the *Grand Seignior*; and it is not decent for me to descant on the Actions of our most *absolute Monarch*, whose Will is not to be controul'd: But I am still a Man, and have some Share of Humanity and Reason. Thou also art my particular Friend, and wilt permit me to discourse with Freedom.

Was,

Was it not a *bloody Feast*, to which our King's Great Grandfather *Mahomet III.* invited nineteen of his Brethren on the Day of his *Inauguration*? Was it not a cruel Act, to cause those *Royal Guests*, in whose Veins ran the *Blood* of his *own Father*, to be strangled before they departed from his Table? No less inhuman was it of *Mahomet*, the late *Vizir Azem*, to guide the Hand of this our present *Sovereign*, when but six Years old, and incapable of knowing what he did, to sign a *Warrant* for the *Execution* of his *Father*. Well may the *Nazarenes* call us *Barbarians*, when they contemplate the *Empire* of the *Mussulmans*, supported by such *unnatural Methods*.

Thou, that hast the superlative Honour of being the immediate *Guardian* of our young *Emperor*, wilt pardon the Liberty I take. Attribe all to the Force of my Zeal and Loyalty. Thou art valiant and wise. Protect thy Charge as the *Crystal* of thine Eyes, which thou wilt not suffer to be hurt by the Dust of the Streets.

Paris, 14<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> Moon,  
of the Year 1650.

---

## LETTER IX.

To Dgnet Oglou.

**N**otwithstanding all my *Philosophy*, I have not Command enough of my Passion, to conceal it from thee, who hast always been the Partaker of my unequal Fortunes. Whatever Magnanimity of Spirit I pretended to formerly in my Sickness, 'tis at present overcome by the Desire of  
Ease

Ease. At that time, I remember, some *Stoical* Considerations made me industriously hide from thee the tormenting Pains I felt. I endeavoured to disguise my Sufferings, and to paint my Misery in such Colours, that it could hardly be distinguished from Happiness. But now I have not Courage enough to hide from thee my Fears and Apprehensions: And all *Seneca's* Morals are too little to hinder me from complaining of the Uncertainty that we daily experience in human Affairs. This is a *Theme* so popular, that, were not particular Misfortunes very pressing, 'twould make me sick to say any thing on a Subject, that has been in every Man's Mouth since the Time that our *first Father* appear'd among the *Trees*. Therefore thou may'st be assured, I am not going about to make a *Declamation*, or play the *Orator*; to expatiate and make large Descants on the *Instability* of *all Things*. What I have to say refers to myself, and no Body else, save to those who are the Occasion of my Melancholy.

In the 10th *Moon* of the last Year, I sent a *Letter* to *Kenan Bassa*, the new *Hafsnadar Bassy*. I have a *Copy* of it by me, as I always retain of whatever *Dispatches* I send to the *sublime Port*, whether to the *publick Ministers*, or my *private Friends*.

I have perus'd this *Letter* several Times within these eight and forty Hours, and can find no just Ground of Offence, which that *Grandee* cou'd take thereat; unless he was angry with me for desiring him to be careful in transmitting my Money. As for the Rest, I only obey'd the particular Instructions I received from *Mahomet* the late *Vizir Azem*; who commanded me not to spare the greatest *Minister* of the *Port*. If I had Reason either to counsel, or to reprehend him: For said he in his *Letter*, " To this End art thou plac'd  
" at

“ at such a Distance, that, besides the Service thou  
 “ dost our *Sovereign* in disclosing the Secrets of  
 “ the *Infidels*, thou may’st also be free to write  
 “ whatever thou thinkest wilt conduce to his Inte-  
 “ rest, without standing in fear of the Revenge of  
 “ the *Grandeess*.” These were the very Words of  
 of the *prime Minister* of the *Ottoman Empire*.

Now I only told him of some Miscarriages in  
 his *Predecessors*, warning him to be wary in his  
*Station*. Either he was offended at this Freedom  
 I took, or because I presum’d to advise him how  
 to order my *Bills*. Be it which it will, I have a  
 severe Reprimand from the *Reis Effendi*, whom  
 I have the greatest Reason in the World to esteem  
 my Friend.

It would never have vexed me, had he wrote  
 • plainly, and not disguised his Sentiments. But  
 all was obscure, saving one blunt Expression,  
 which convinced me, That the real Ground of  
 all this Anger was my Letter to *Kenan*, wherein  
 I desired his Care as to my Money.

Can that Minister blame me for being apprehensive of Want in a foreign Country, a *Region* of *Infidels*, where I have no other Commerce but with *Courtiers* and *Strangers*, where, if I should be in the least suspected, they would presently put me in Prison, which would hazard a Discovery of the *sublime Secrets*? Does he not know that *Money* commands all Things; and that the greatest *Potentates* obey the Power of *Gold*? It cannot be imagin’d, but that a Man in my *Post* has a thousand pressing Occasions for *Money*; which ’tis troublesome to express; and I have had very wrong Notions of my *Employment*, if I deserve, on this Account, to be reproved and threaten’d with such politick Circumlocutions: For the *Secretary* charges me with Unwillingness to continue in the *Service* of the *Ever-happy*

*happy Port*; as if he thought my Fidelity were corrupted, or that I had an Inclination to the *Nazarene Interest*.

I tell thee, my *Dgnet*, *Perfidy* I ever abhorr'd; This appears to me the most terrible and odious of all Vices; I could bear the Guilt and Reproach of a great many Crimes, which have less of Malice in their Constitution. I am not ashamed of many venial Frailties which I daily commit, though the *Law* is severe against them. But cou'd any Man accuse me of wilful Treachery and Ingratitude, I wou'd pray instantly, That the *Luminaries* of *Heaven* might be extinguish'd, and that no *terrene Substance* might henceforth have in it the least *potential Light*; that so I might neither be capable of seeing myself, or of being expos'd to the Eyes of others: And, the better to escape the Confusion which would attend that horrid Guilt, I would not only avoid human Society, but, if it were possible, would run away from myself.

After all this, methinks such a Temper need not be suspected, as averse from the Interest to which he has so solemnly sworn.

I wou'd not have troubled thee with the News of any other Affliction; but to be suspected of what I never was guilty of, and to be menac'd in dark mysterious Terms, not by an Enemy, but by my Friend, and one who has in his keeping the *immortal Records* of my *Zeal* and *Integrity*; this cuts me to the Heart: And I had no other way to ease myself, but by venting my Anguish to thee.

If any of the *Ministers* will charge me with Weakness, or Want of Ability to act in this *Station*, I should have no Reason to repine; since none of them can think so meanly of *Mahmut*, as he does of himself. I boast of nothing, but a Loyalty

to my Trust, incapable of being corrupted.

But I forget that I am a *Mussulman*, and therefore ought to be resign'd to the *Will of Heaven* in all Things, without Complaint or Murmur. Besides, I am infinitely obliged, in many Regards, to the *Reis Effendi*; and therefore he may be allow'd to take his own Advantages. Perhaps his Reproofs may be just, and 'tis my own Peevishness that hinders me from discerning it. However, I could wish he would henceforth express his Resentments with less Obscurity, and not give me Grounds to apprehend the Loss of his Friendship.

For, where I once love, I hate a Change. And, if thou beest of the same Mind, we two shall continue our *Friendship* to the *other Side of the Grave*.

Paris, 30th of the 11th Moon,  
of the Year 1650.

---

## LETTER X.

*To the Reis Effendi, Principal Secretary  
of the Ottoman Empire.*

**I**F thou wilt permit me to learn something from *Husbandmen*, they say, 'tis not profitable to plow the Fields, whose barren Glebe brings forth nothing but Briars and Thorns. Such are the Grounds of Passion and Anger among Friends: Let 'em lie fallow for ever. Perhaps thou wilt call it Presumption in me, to challenge such a Relation between us: Or, if thou ownest the Title  
of



of a Friend, thou wilt claim a Right to reprove me. Be it how it will, Reproofs make the best Impression when they are given with Mildness and Moderation; especially, they ought not to be founded on a Mistake, or false Apprehension. For they appear like Arrows discharg'd in the Dark, which, being shot at random, may, by giving an undeserved Wound, make an Enemy of a Friend, or at least render a Friend suspected to be an Enemy.

But I tell thee, I will not blow up the Embers of a Fire, whose Flame is extinguish'd long ago, and whereof, by this Time, I hope there remains not the least Smoak. I never love to add Fuel to such Cases: Otherwise, had I return'd an Answer to thy Angry Letter in the Heat of my Resentments, I might have play'd the Incendiary: For I had both Matter enough, and Passion sufficient to ventilate the already kindled Sparks. And, of this I know thou art sensible.

Well; to make the best Construction of it: The *Hafnadar-Bassy* was affronted, I believe, at the Freedom I took in advising him, not knowing that I had positive Orders to do so, even to the *first Minister of State*, if I saw Occasion. And, to vent his Choler, he misrepresented the Business to thee, hoping by thy Means to awe me into a fawning Acknowledgment of my supposed Crime. If this was thy Intention in writing that sharp Letter, I smile at his Mistake, but am sorry for thine, because I esteem thee my Friend. 'Twas but an Oversight in you both; and so let it pass.

Thy Friendship I court, and refuse not his, nor that of any *Officer of the Seraglio*. I honour all the *Bassa's* and *Ministers of the Imperial Port*: I shew to every one the Respect that is due to his *Quality*: But I am commanded to write with

Freedom to all, and not to speak, as if I had the bearded Head of a Barley Stalk on my Tongue, which is apt to slip down a Man's Throat, and threatens to choak him that speaks whilst it is in his Mouth. This Charge I first receiv'd from the late *Vizir Azem Mahomet*, and it has been since renew'd with fresh Instructions from others of great Authority. They all tell me with much Assurance, that one chief End of my being placed here is, that being out of the Limits of the *Ottoman Empire*, yet holding a constant Intelligence, I may freely, and without Fear, reprove the Vices, and encourage the Virtues of the greatest *Governors* and *Princes* among the *Mussulmans*. Nay, I am threatened with Punishment, and the *Sultan's* Displeasure, if I neglect any Opportunity of this Nature, or appear partial and timorous in my Reprehensions.

For it seems this is judged the most ready and effectual Method to reform the Corruptions that are crept into Court, Camp, and City ; since every Man is obliged to communicate the Letters which he receives from me : And they are all *registred* by thy Care : Whereby the *Grande'es* are compell'd, either to live within the Limits of Justice and their Duty, or else to be the Discoverers of their own Faults ; which will unavoidably bring them into Disgrace, if not the Loss of their Liberty and Lives ; or at least put them to the Expence of costly Presents to make their Attonement. And thou knowest some Men would almost as willingly part with their Lives as their Money, which is their *God*.

After all this, I hope thou wilt not be displeased if I perform my Duty. It is not for me to be frightened with Menaces, or softened with Bribes. My Integrity is Proof against the Pride of the one, and Baseness of the other. Yet I have great  
Esteem

Esteem for the *Treasurer* and thee, with other *Ministers* who are my Friends. I could, to serve such, freely hazard my Liberty, Fortune, and any Thing but my Honour, which I value at a far higher Rate than my Life.

Thou may'st register it for a Truth, That an *English Ambassador* was in the 6th Moon of this Year murder'd by *Villains* in his Chamber at *Madrid*, the *Capital City* of *Spain*. There has been also a great Battle fought in *Scotland*, between the Army of that *Nation*, who maintain their King's Interest, and the Forces of the new *English Commonwealth*; wherein the latter obtain'd a signal Victory, having kill'd three thousand on the Spot, taken nine thousand Prisoners, fifteen thousand Arms, two hundred Ensigns, and all their Cannon and Baggage. These are prosperous Beginnings of that *Republick*, and redound much to the Honour of the *English General Oliver*, whom every body extols for a gallant Man. And I can assure thee the *Western Nations* are not barren of *Heroes*.

*Principal Scribe* of the *Mussulmans*, I wish thy Heart may be a *Transcript* of the best *Copies*.

Paris, 1st of the 12th Moon,  
of the Year 1650.

LETTER XI.

To Solyman Aga, Principal Chamberlain of the Womens Apartments in the Seraglio.

THESE *Tartars*, of whom I spoke to thee in my last, are a strange sort of People in their Manner of Life. But we must not censure 'em, because we are of Kin. I speak not of myself; for though I am an *Arab*, yet the greatest Part of those, who serve in the Armies of the *Grand Seignior*, are descended from the *Crim*s, I mean the *Spahis* and *Timariots*. Thou know'st the *Originals* of the *Military Orders*, and that they are more honourable than the *Janizaries*; who, being *Strangers* by *Blood*, are brought up to the *Lure* of the *Seraglio*. They know neither Father nor Mother (I speak to the *Tributary Youths*) nor have they any partial Fondness for their *Native Country*. They are educated in a perfect Resignation to the *Grand Seignior*, and his *chief Ministers*; yet often disobey both, and not seldom put 'em in Hazard of their Lives. How many *Vizirs* have been sacrificed to a cunning *Janizar-Aga*; who, to prevent his own Ruin, has tempted those under his Command to mutiny, and accept of no Atonement for their pretended Grievances, less than the Life of the *first Deputy*? The rigid Fate of *Sultan Osman*, Uncle to our present *Sovereign*, will not be forgot by those who love the *Ottoman Family* better than these *bastard Hectors*. Shall the *Empire* of true *Believers* be ruin'd by the *Renegades*? Besides, their *Discipline* is extremely corrupted; they marry, and follow *Mechanick Trades*, repugnant to the austere Manners of the *primitive*

*tive Guards*, who are wholly attentive to *Martial Exercises*.

Were this to come to the Hands of a *Janizary*, he would curse me to the *Pains* which have neither *Medium* nor *End*. Yet I had once a Friend of that Order, *Cassim Hali*, the *chief Aga*, a brave Man, and of the same Sentiments as myself: He sought to reform that disorderly *Militia*, but was oppos'd by the wise Men in Power. He wou'd freely have sacrificed his own Grandeur and Interest for the Good of the *Mussulman Empire*; but was over-aw'd by those who had no other Interest but in its Ruin.

Thou know'st who I mean. Neither am I a Stranger to the heroick Bravery of the faithful *Solyman*, when he bearded the *Bostangi Aga*, on that Account. That *Gardiner* was of the *Faction*, being the Son of a *Janizary*, and train'd up in all the Practices of the *Seditious*. It makes me ashamed when I hear the *Infidels* upbraid the *Wise* of the *Wise*, the *supreme Monarch* on *Earth* with Folly, for permitting this insolent and mutinous *Soldiery* to continue in the *Empire*. And I tremble to think, that one time or other the renown'd *Offspring* of *Ertogriel* will owe its Ruin and *Catastrophe* to these disloyal *Vipers*, whom he cherishes in the *Seraglio*.

Much more assur'd is the *French King* of his *Guards* of *Switzers*; whose Fidelity was never stain'd with the least infamous Brand of Perfidiousness, in taking up Arms against their *Master*, whose Bread they eat. These are mercenary Soldiers, who travel out of their *Native Country* to serve *Foreign Princes*, and will shed the last Drop of their Blood rather than betray their Trust. Therefore they are admitted into the *Palaces*, and nigh the *Bed-Chambers* of the *Pope* and the *King of France*, with full Confidence of their Valour and Integrity.

As for their *Country*, it is barren and poor, consisting chiefly of Rocks and Desarts; which occasions the Youth, who are generally very strong and hardy, to seek their Subsistence abroad, by serving in the *Guards* and *Armies* of neighbouring *Monarchs* and *States*.

Some Regiments of the *Switzers* now serve in the *Wars* of *Candy*, under the *Standard* of *Venice*.

There are Vessels arriv'd lately in some of the *French* Harbours, which bring News of the ill Success of our Arms in the Siege of *Candia*, the chief City of that *Island*. They talk, as if above two thousand *Mussulmans* were blown up in the ninth *Moon*; and that *Chusaein Bassa*, discourag'd by this Loss, and with the Inconveniences of the approaching *Winter*, was forc'd to raise the Siege in the *Moon* of *October*.

The *French* magnify the Valour of the *Knights* of *Malta*, who signaliz'd themselves by many brave Actions during this Siege: And if all be true that is related of these *Christian Champions*, we cannot in common Justice deny 'em their due Character, and number some of them at least among the *Heroes*.

Otherwise, we shou'd come short of these *Western Nazarenes* in *Generosity*, who, with no less honourable Expressions, extol the repeated Courage and invincible Constancy of the illustrious *Chusaein*, and the Alacrity of all the *Mussulman* Soldiers in the Service of our great *Master*.

Yet they cannot forbear reflecting on the Cowardice of the *Janizaries*; who, after that fatal Blow, had they stoutly maintain'd their other Posts, that brave *Bassa* wou'd not so soon have quitted the Siege of this important Place.

As for other News I have little to acquaint thee with, save a seeming Calm at present in this *Kingdom* of *France*, which has, for the greatest  
Part

Part of the Year, been harrafs'd with *Civil Discords* and Slaughter. *Bordeaux*, the chief City which held out against the King, is now reduc'd to Obedience, the pacify'd *Monarch* retired, and there is now Appearance of *Peace*.

The *Queen* of *Sweden*, we hear, was solemnly crown'd in the tenth *Moon* of the last Year, having declared for her *Successor* *Carolus Gustavus*, Prince *Palatine*, and her Cousin.

In the same *Moon* died the *Prince* of *Orange*; and soon after the *Count d'Avoux*, a *French Grandee*, and *Minister* of *State*.

In the mean time I rejoice to hear, that my old Friends are alive and flourishing; and that the Knot is not loosened which was tied in our *Youth*. May it continue firm to the *Day* of the *Earthquake*, and to a *Term* unlimited.

Paris, 29th of the 1st *Moon*,  
of the Year 1651.

---

## L E T T E R XII.

To Kifur Darmelec, Secretary of the  
*Nazarene Affairs at the Port.*

I N the Name of God and his *Prophet*, what Occasion hadst thou to send me such an angry Letter; thou art thyself but a *Slave*, as I am, to the *Slaves* of him whose *Throne* is above the Flight of the Eagle! Dost thou think to frighten *Mahmut* into sordid Compliance with thy Ambition, whom nothing can terrify, so long as he preserves himself free from any Stain of Disloyalty; I tell thee I'm another *Achilles*, invulnerable all over, save the *Soals* of my *Feet*,

which are the *Emblems* of our most tender *Affections*. There thou may'st wound me with the soft Arrows of pretended Friendship. But, if once thou appearest with the naked Face of an Enemy, I'm presently on my Guard.

Thou accusest me of many Crimes whereof I was never guilty, loadest me with a Thousand undeserved Reproaches, and all to vent thy Choler: Threatening me with Revenge, because I once excus'd the Lateness of my Address to *Minezime Aluph Bassa*, then newly vested by our munificent *Sultan*, by laying the Blame on the Badness of the Ways, or the Insolence of Soldiers, by whom the *Posts* are often intercepted in Time of War: Or, in fine, on thy Neglect in not supplying me with more early Intelligence. Wherein 'tis easy to discern, that thou wert the last I wou'd accuse to that *Minister*, though thou wert principally in the Fault. For I was afterwards inform'd, That the *Posts* were neither retarded by any *impassable* Roads, or stop'd by the *Orders* of *military* Men, but arriv'd here at their accustomed Seasons. Wherefore thou hast no Reason to be offended at me, unless it be for the Shortness of my Accusation, and that it was defective in Malice.

Thou wou'd'st take it ill, if in my own Defence I should complain to the *Vizir Azem* of thy frequent Neglects in this kind. But I scorn to vindicate myself at the Price of another Man's Disgrace and Peril. Only I advise thee to forbear Threatening. It is a Reflection on thy Prudence to menace a Man who has no other Resentments of thy Passion, than to own himself oblig'd to thee for so open a Discovery of it.

Wou'd'st have the very Spleen of my Humour? I smile at thee. Thou hast made me as jocund as *Democritus*. If thou know'st not how I mean,  
he



he was a pleasant sort of a Philosopher, to whom all human Actions were Objects of Mirth. There was another whining *Sage* that perpetually wept. The most comical Passages, and such as mov'd all Men to Laughter, drew Floods of Tears from his Eyes: His Name was *Heraclitus*. It is hard to determine which of these two was in the right. But I think I am not much in the wrong to be a little pleasant with thee: Perhaps it may put thee into a better Humour. However, I would not have thee displeased with thyself for being of so peevish a Disposition. 'Tis observ'd, That passionate Men are always best natur'd, and free from secret Malice. *Choler* is as necessary as our *Blood*: Without the *latter* we cou'd not live; and, if we were void of the *former*, our *Lives* wou'd be as *inactive* as that of *Snails* and *Oysters*: We should be absolutely *Drones*.

*Hippocrates*, the famous Physician, says, This *Complexion* is the most noble of all the *four*, transforming *Men* to *Heroes*, and refining our *earthly Mould*, in a Constitution like that of the *immortal Gods*; whose *Bodies*, according to the *Poets*, consist wholly of an *æthereal Flame*.

Therefore be not discouraged, neither repine at a Temper which ranks thee among those to whom *Sacrifices* are made. On the other side, take it not amiss from *Mahmut*, if he tells thee, he has not Devotion enough to become thy voluntary *Victim*.

Yet if I cannot be so obsequious as to throw myself away by acknowledging Crimes wherein I was never concerned, and for which I have a natural Abhorrence; rest satisfy'd at least, That I will serve thee as far as I can, without intrenching on the Duty I owe to the *Grand Seigneur*. And be assur'd, I will do thee no Harm, so long as thou observest that Rule.

In fine, I advise thee to order thy Steps like a Man that is walking in the *Bogs of Egypt*, where, if he observe the *Track* of those who have gone before him, he may be safe; but, if his Foot slips, he sinks in the *Mire*. Such is the *Life of Courtiers*.

Paris, 18th of the 2d Moon,  
of the Year 1651.

---

## LETTER XIII.

To Minezim Aluph, Bassa.

**I**N the Beginning of the last Year I sent thee a *Dispatch*, wherein I acquainted thee with the *Imprisonment* of three *Princes* of the *Royal Blood of France*; now thou shalt receive the News of their *Liberty*.

They were releas'd by an Order from the *King* on the 13th Day of this *Moon*, and arrived in this City on the 16th, which was Yesterday, attended by a numerous *Cavalcade*, consisting of some *Princes*, divers of the *Nobility* and *Gentry*, and, one would think, of half the *Citizens* of *Paris*. Even those who triumph'd last Year, and made Bonfires for their Confinement, Yesterday throng'd out of the City to welcome them Home with Acclamations of Joy, and to congratulate their Release. So fickle and inconstant a Thing is the *Multitude*, driven hither and thither with every artificial Declaration of *Statesmen*, or Pretence of *Passion*.

But

But there were divers *Princes* and *Noblemen*, who, from the first Hour of their being seiz'd, resolv'd not to leave a Stone unturn'd to procure their Freedom. The *Grande'es*, that were their Friends, retir'd to their *Governments*, and rais'd *Rebellions* in the *Provinces*. All the *Kingdom* was harra's'd with *Civil Wars*. The *Parliaments* decreed against the *Court*; and there wanted not Cabals of seditious *Courtiers*, even in the *Palace* of the *King*, to undermine the *Royal* Authority; which the *Cardinal Minister* thought to establish, by the Imprisonment of the *Princes*. In all Places the *King's* Interest ran retrograde.

Thou wilt not wonder at this when thou shalt know, that the *Princes* of *France* are not *Slaves* to the *King*, like the *Bassa's* of the most serene *Empire*, who owe all their Greatness to the sole Favour of our munificent *Sultans*. These *Princes* enjoy all that and more by Inheritance, which our *Grande'es* acquire only by their Merits, and the Smiles of their *Sovereign*. Hence it is, that their Interest is riveted in the Hearts of the People, who revere the *Blood Royal*, in whatsoever Channel it runs.

Therefore thinking Men blame the *Cardinal's* Conduct in this Affair; saying, there was neither *Justice* or *Policy* in it. Indeed, if a Man's Wit is to be measur'd by the Success of his Contrivances, the Censure of these People is true; for the *Cardinal* seems to have made a Trap for himself.

As soon as he perceiv'd the *King* was prevail'd on by the Importunity of his Uncle, the *Duke of Orleans*, and the *Parliament* of *Paris*, to release the *Princes*, and that they had at the same time earnestly begg'd of him, that this *Minister* might be removed from the *Court*; he suddenly pack'd up his Moveables, and withdrew privately

towards the Place where the *Princes* were confin'd : Hoping, that, though he had lost his first Point, yet he might make an indifferent After-Game, by going in Person to the *Royal Prisoners*, and assuring them, 'twas to him they ow'd their Release ; since it was in his Power to carry them away with him, as also those who brought them the King's *Mandate*. For he travell'd not without a considerable *Guard*.

'Tis said the *Princes* receiv'd him with seeming Compliments and Addresses of Civility ; promising their Friendship to the *Cardinal*, now a *voluntary Exile*, and in a worse Condition than themselves.

It is very strange that so great a *Minister*, who inherited all that *absolute Power* which his *Predecessor Richlieu* had at this *Court*, should thus on a sudden abandon his Fortune. But it is thought he is not gone to pick Straws.

However, he has, by this timely Flight, avoided the Displeasure of seeing himself compell'd to depart by an *Arrest of Parliament*, which was publish'd within two Days after he was gone ; commanding him to depart the *Kingdom* within fifteen Days.

The wise *Minister* foresaw this Disgrace approaching, and therefore thought it more becoming his Honour to depart of his own Accord : Having still the Advantage to reproach the *State* with Ingratitude, in that they have reduced to such Streights the Man, by whose auspicious Conduct, *France* has been elevated to an extraordinary *Grandeur* in *Europe*.

By this thou may'st comprehend, illustrious *Bass*, that there's no *Stability* in *human Greatness* ; but that the *Wheels* of a *Courtier's* Life run thro' *unequal Tracks*, often sticking in the *Mire* of the *Valley*, and not seldom threatening to overthrow a  
Man,

Man, and cast him headlong from the *Præcipice* of a *Mountain*. Against these *inconstant Turns* of *Fortune*, I advise thee to be arm'd with *Moderation*; since no Man can avoid his *Destiny*.

Paris, 14th of the 3d Moon,  
of the Year 1651.

---

## L E T T E R XIV.

*To Isouf, his Kinsman at Fez.*

I Am glad to hear thou art alive. Thy Letter came in a good Hour; for I bear a true Affection to those of my *Blood*, and have been particularly anxious for thee these many Years. The Sun has *nine* times measur'd the *twelve Signs* of the *Zodiack*, since I received thy last Letter before this, or heard any News of thee. It seems thou hast travell'd a great Part of the Earth during that Time.

'Twas kindly done of thee, to remember thy sick *Uncle's* Request when thou wert at *Aleppo* in making *Oblations* for his *Health* to *Skeigh Bonbac* the *Santone*; and distributing *Corban* to the *Poor*, in Honour of *Sytana Fissa*.

Thou hast sent me a large and satisfactory Account of thy *Observations* in *Asia*: Yet I am sorry thou hadst not Time to penetrate into the *Religion* and *Secrets* of the *Indian Bramins*. I am more ambitious to pry into the *Wisdom* and *Learning* of those *Philosophers*, than into any other *Species* of *Knowledge* whatsoever. Methinks 'tis Pity the *Records* of so vast an *Antiquity* should be conceal'd from the *rest* of the *World*, and only  
known

known to those *happy Priests*. I protest 'tis impossible for me to think of it without Envy: But perhaps it is the *Will of Heaven* to lock up those *Mysteries* in the remotest *Provinces* of the *East*, as a Reward of their Constancy, in adhering to the *Traditions* of their *Father*, which know no Origin; and as a Reproach to all other Nations, who, in Matters of *Religion*, have been mutable as the *Winds*.

I have convers'd with several *Jesuits* and others, who have been in the *Indies*; but they seem to relate all Things partially, out of a *natural Aversion* for the *Manners* of the *East*; and I knew not how to disprove 'em, 'till thy Brother *Pestelibali* undeceived me. He has also visited those *Parts*, and resided a considerable Time in *China*. It is a difficult Thing for a *Traveller* to keep himself within the Bounds of Truth in his Relations; but I believe he has not exceeded. Thy *Journal* touches but lightly the *Indian* Affairs, not having Leisure, as thou tellest me, to observe much. However, thou hast made Amends in thy Relations of *Persia*, *Tartary*, and the Land of the *Curds*.

I depend much on thy Promise of sending me a *Journal* of thy *Travels* in *Africk*. To that *Quarter* of the *World* I am much a Stranger, not having met with any authentick Relation of the *Regions* of the *South*.

It seems thou hast been in *Æthiopia*, *Libya*, *Ægypt*; and in fine, all over the *Torrid Zone*.

*Historians* tell wonderful things of these *Parts*; *Herodotus* mentions a sort of People in *Africa*, whose Bodies were more venomous than *Serpents*. These affronted once at the *Winds* for driving the *Sands* of *Libya* into their *Country*, and filling up all their Wells and Streams, enter'd into a War against the Kingdom of *Æolus*; but the *South Wind* met 'em

'em in their March, and bury'd 'em under *Mountains of Dust*.

I do not represent this to thee as a Truth, tho' related by that learned *Grecian*. Thou may'st repute it for a *Fable*, as I do, but let this Passage be a Hint that I expect from thee none but solid Remarks.

It would please me to be assured of one Thing, which perhaps thou hast heard of when thou wast in *Barbary*. Very credible *Authors* report, that when the *Phœnicians* were expell'd by the *Israelites*, and driven into this Corner of *Africk*, they set up two *Pillars of Marble*, whereon they engraved these *Words*, as a *lasting Monument* of their *Expulsion*, WE ARE A REMNANT OF THOSE, WHO FLED FROM THE FACE OF JOSHUA, THE ROBBER, THE SON OF NUN.

The *first Invention* of Ships is by some ascrib'd to these *People*, whom Necessity taught to seek Rest on the *unquiet Ocean*; since the more turbulent Sons of *Jacob* would not permit them to enjoy any Repose on the *Land*, having harras'd 'em from one Place to another, till at length they drove 'em to the very *Borders* of the *Earth*. But thou knowest, the *Chinese* pretend to the Use of *Ships* many thousand Years before this *Depredation* of the *Israelites*. Every *Nation* aims to be esteem'd the most Ancient. And when there was formerly a Dispute between the *Egyptians* and *Scythians* on this Point, 'twas adjust'd in Favour of the latter. But the *Chronologies* of the *Chinese* and *Indians* far exceed all others in the *World*: For they seem to outstrip *Time* itself in *Antiquity*; at least, they transcend the *common Date* of the *World's Creation*.

I have heard a *Traveller* assert, that, as he was journeying through the *Desarts* of *Lybia*, he discover'd an *Altar of Stone*, with this Inscription on  
it.

it, in *Grecian Characters*, I, *POLYSTRATUS* OF *ATHENS*, HAVE CONSECRATED THIS ALTAR, TO ALL THAT IS GOOD IN HEAVEN; AND IF THAT ALL BE BUT ONE, AS SOME SAY, MAY THAT ONE ACCEPT MY VOWS.

I desire thee to inform me, whether thou hast ever seen or heard of such an *Altar*, when thou wert in those *Parts*. You *Travellers* must expect this kind of Trouble from your Friends: Every body is naturally inquisitive, and desirous of *Knowledge*.

'Twill be acceptable also to send me an *Abstract* of the *present State* of *Fez*. I should be glad to hear of the Health of *Abel Melec Muli Omar*, the *Superior* of the *magnificent College* in that *City*, built by *Al<sup>r</sup> Habu Ennor*, King of the *Country*. They say, it cost him Two hundred and forty thousand *Zequins*.

'Tis added, that in *Fez* there is a *Mosque* near half a *League* in Circuit; in which are as many *Gates* as there be Days in the *Revolution* of a *Moon*. And that the Number of the Pillars, which support it, is equal to the *Year* of the *Hegira* wherein it was founded; being encompassed also by seventeen high *Minarets*, besides innumerable *Domes* and *Terrasses*; having also 900 Lamps burning in it by Night, and 300 Windows to let in the Light of the Day. The Revenue of this famous *Mosque* is said to be 36500 *Zequins* a Year. They relate many other Things of *Fez*, and the *Provinces* belonging to it. Of all which I desire thee to send me a distinct Account.

I had almost forgot one Passage, which I have read in the *Ancients*, concerning a certain subtle *African*, whose Name was *Psaphon*. This Man had train'd up a *Parrot*, to repeat very frequently these Words, *Psaphon is a great God*. When the Bird



Bird had perfectly learn'd his Lesson, he let it loose ; which, being accustomed to a Domestick Life in a Cage, fled not presently to the Fields, but perch'd on the *Temple* of the Town, where it was heard by the People to utter the aforesaid Sentence aloud, and very often. They, ignorant of the Quality of *Parrots*, and led with *native Superstition*, esteem'd it an *Oracle* from *Heaven*. Wherefore, immediately flocking to the House of *Psaphon*, they offer'd *Sacrifice* to him, and in all Respects treated him as a *Divinity*.

Whether this Story be true or no, 'tis certain, *Idolatry* had no better Foundation than Artifice and Lyes ; Unless we shall conclude with the *Poet*, *That Fear made the first Gods in the World*. Cousin, let there be a frequent Intercourse between us. It will be profitable to thee and me.

Paris, 5th of the 4th Moon,  
of the Year 1651.

---

## L E T T E R   X V .

To Kerker Hassan Bassa.

**T**IS a Custom in the *Court* of *Rome*, That every *Nation* of the *West* has a *Protector* among the *Cardinals* there, who are *Princes* of the *Roman Church*. Such I esteem thee, in the most exalted *Court* of the *East*.

*Arabia* gave thee thy first Breath : But thy own Merits have lifted thee up to the *Dignity* of a *Bassa*, a *Prince* of the *Ottoman Empire*, whose Limits far exceed those of the Modern, or even of antient *Rome*.

'Tis

'Tis from hence our Countrymen address to thee, as to their Patron, using thy Power and Mediation with the *Grand Seignior* in all their Necessities.

Among the rest, wonder not that the humblest of thy Slaves, *Mahmut*, the Son of thy Father's Neighbour, falls at thy Feet in a Time of great Distress, in the Agonies of his Spirit, the Hazard of his Fortune, and Peril of his Honour, which he values more than his Life.

I complain not of the many repeated Abuses and Contempts I have received from some in the *Seraglio*, to whom it belongs not to meddle with Things out of their *Sphere*, much less to discourage the faithful *Agents* and *Missioners* of the *Grand Seignior*. Yet the Persecutions I have felt from their Hands are such, as would drive another Man, less patient of Injuries, either to Revenge or Despair.

They have vilify'd all my Conduct in this *Station*; reproach'd my best Actions with the odious *Character* of *Imprudence* and *Disloyalty*; and misrepresented the smallest *Peccadilloes* (for which also I have the *Mufti's* Dispensation) under the ignominious *Title* of *Infidelity* and *Atheism*. In a Word, they thirst after my Blood: Nothing will satisfy their greedy Malice, but my Life.

I never was afraid to *die*, since I perfectly understood what it is to *live*. Nor can I be fond of protracting my Breath, when my *Great Master* shall please to call for a Surrender of it, for whose Service only it was given me. But it would render the *Scene* of my *Death* tragical, and strew my Passage into the *other World* with Thorns, to be sent out of *this*, under the Notion of a *Traytor*, who have acted my Part without a real Blemish.

*Ikingi*, that learned *Tutor* of the *Royal Pages*, was the first that broach'd this Enmity against me;

me ; (for I have forgot the Prevarications of *Shabim Iftam*, the *black Eunuch*, since the Time he acknowledg'd his Fault with much Candour and Ingenuity.) 'Twas that *Athenian Sophist*, who debauch'd the Integrity of my *Cousin Solyman* ; and persuaded the unwary Youth to enter into a Conspiracy against his Uncle. But I reprehended my Kinsman's Folly in one Letter ; and his Answer, though late, convinc'd me, that he was not guilty of Malice, so much as of Rashness and Credulity. I was extremely oblig'd to the *Kaimacham* for his Benignity and Friendship in this Affair. The good old *Minister* had a real Kindness for me, and took no small Pains to penetrate into the Causes of my *Cousin's* eager Passion and Malice against me. At length he found it to be only the Practices of *Ikingi*, who took Advantage of *Solyman's* Temper, equally loyal and flexible, insinuated into his youthful Mind monstrous *Idea's* of me ; and, in fine, set him a railing at me with a fierce kind of Liberty where-ever he came. The wise *Bassa* soon open'd my Kinsman's Eyes, brought him to his Sense, and the Issue of all was, That *Solyman* writ me a Letter of Apology.

But, since this, the *Master* of the *Pages* has laid new Trains for me, and drawn a great many more to his Party. He has corrupted *Mustapha Guir*, an *Eunuch*, and *Page* to the old *Queen* ; with whom I once held a Correspondence, and, as I thought, had contracted a Familiarity and Friendship ; but, it seems, it was only an Appearance, without Reality. I could give thee a long List of those, whom this *Academick* has taught to slander *Mahmut* ; but I will not appear so revengeful : Besides, this is not the only Grievance of which I complain.

Shall

Shall I remonstrate to thee, most excellent and serene *Bassa*, the true Cause of my Uneasiness? I am weary of living among *Infidels*. Favour me with thy Assistance and Intercession, that I may have Leave to retire from this Place, and vindicate myself before the Faces of my Enemies. And having had that Honour, rendering also a just Account of the Affairs wherewith I am entrusted, I may visit my *Native Country*, and spend the Residue of my Days in *Arabia*, the Scene of all our *Prophet's* great Actions, the Place where I first drew my Breath. I languish for the Aromatick Air of *Admoim*, the Chrystal Fountain, and cooler Shades of that happy *Province*. I long to see the Groves which encompass the *Village* of my *Nativity*, the Turrets of thy Father's House, and the *Mosque* of *Hasen* the *Prophet*; for tho' I took no Notice of these things in my Infancy, yet having once seen 'em in my riper Years, when I was able to make more lasting Reflections, I shall never forget these delightful Objects so long as I live.

If this be an Infirmary, pardon it, illustrious *Arab*, since it is natural to all Men. Thou, thyself, hast enjoy'd the Pleasure of revisiting that sweet *Region*: Pity *Mahmut*, who burns with Desire to taste the same.

Or if this shall be thought too great an Indulgence to the poor *exil'd Mahmut*, yet it will be easy for thee, who art a Favourite, to obtain of the *Grand Seignior*, that I may at least be recall'd from this *Employment*, and some body else substituted in my Place. There are those among my Enemies who are ambitious of the Fatigue; and *Ikingi*, my old Friend, would exchange all the Honours he is possess'd of in the *Seraglio* for this obscure, yet hazardous Post. 'Tis Pity but such a Man's Thirst of Perils should be gratify'd.

But

But if, after all that I have said, my *Superiors* shall think it expedient to continue me here, I am resign'd; only desiring, That from henceforth my Slanderers may be suspected, as Men ill affected to the *sublime Port*, for traducing a Man that has waded through a Thousand Difficulties, Temptations, and Perils; and serv'd the *Ottoman Empire* in this *Station* Fourteen Years, without making a false Step, or transgressing the least Point of his Instructions.

I hear that *Chusaein Bassa* is made *Vizir Azem*, The *French* have a very great Opinion of his Valour. They are generally *impartial Criticks* in *Martial Affairs*, scorning to deny a *brave Enemy* his *due Character*.

We are at present barren of other News, save a new *Arrest of Parliament* against *Cardinal Mazarini*, and all his Kindred and Creatures; whereby they are declar'd *Enemies* of the *State*, and charg'd with a large Catalogue of Crimes, whereof perhaps they were never guilty.

Here are also some flying Reports of the *Cardinal's* Death; who, say they, has poison'd himself for Grief of his ill Success in this *Court*: But I esteem this only as the Froth of his Enemies Malice, who really wish him dead; and, to discourage his Friends, give it out that he is so.

Serene *Bassa*, I commit my Affairs to thy Protection; beseeching thee, to do the Office of a Countryman and a Friend, to the Betray'd for God.

Paris, 26th of the 5th Moon,  
of the Year 1651.

LET-

## LETTER XVI.

To Chusaein Bassa, *the* Magnanimous  
Vizir Azem, *and* Invincible General  
*of the* Ottoman Forces in Candia.

I Am not much above forty three Years Old, yet have seen great *Changes* in the *World*, mighty *Revolutions* in *Kingdoms* and *States*, and the *Death* of many *Sovereign Monarchs*, illustrious *Generals*, and wise *Statesmen*. Doubtless, all *sublunary* Things are subject to *Vicissitude*. There appears nothing *constant* and *settled*, but the *Heavens* and *Stars*: They indeed persevere in their *immutable Courses*, never change their *Orb*, nor start from their *eternal Posts*. The *Sun* rises and sets at his *accustom'd Hours*; and the *Moon* exactly observes the determin'd *Periods* of her *Encrease* and *Wane*: These vary only as the *Seasons* of the *Year*, with exquisite *Regularity* and constant *Returns*.

But, here *below*, there is an universal *Transmigration* and *Metempsychosis* of *States*, and *Forms* of *Things*; a perpetual *Flux* and *Reflux* of human *Events*. Men die hourly, and others are hourly born to supply their *Places*. One *Age* treads close upon the *Heels* of another. And we, who live at present, as we walk in the *Steps* of our *Fathers*, so shall we follow them down to the *Grave*, where our *Flesh*, by a new *Metamorphosis*, shall be turn'd into the *Bodies* of *Worms*, *Insects*, and *Serpents*; and what shall become of our *Souls* is uncertain.

I was born in the *Reign* of *Sultan Ackmet*, from whom our present *Sovereign* is the sixth *Emperor*, that has ascended the glorious *Throne* of the *Ottomans*.

*mans.* May God grant him a long Life, and a Series of Years blest'd with a continual Health, and Victory over his Enemies. I pray Heaven also to perpetuate thy new Office to the last Period of the *Sultan's* Life; and, in wishing this, I say all that can be expected.

But when I reflect on the frequent and bloody *Tragedies* that have been acted in the *Seraglio* since I can remember; and the many *Sacrifices* that have been made of *Sultans, Viziers, Bassas, and principal Ministers of State*, besides the Massacres and Butcheries of meaner Persons, it makes me melancholy amidst the Joys I conceive for thy late *Exaltation*; and fills me with Fears lest my Good Wishes to the *Grand Seignior* and thee, who art his Right-hand, should, by some sinister Decree of Fate, be almost as soon disannull'd as pronounc'd. I pray Heaven avert my melancholy Presages.

The Death of the old *Queen* (the News of which is lately arriv'd at this Court) does but revive and encrease my Apprehension of greater *Tragedies* to come, because one Act of Cruelty still propagates another: Revenge is prolifick, and Mischief is never at a stand. 'Tis true indeed, as it is not decent to insult o'er the *Ashes* of illustrious Persons; so neither has a loyal *Mussulman* any great Reason to mourn for the Fall of a Woman, by whose Connivance her *Royal Son*, and our late Great Master *Sultan Ibrahim*, fell a Sacrifice to the *Mufti's* Indignation. 'Twas an unnatural Part in a Mother: And we may say, the divine Justice has overtaken her, in making her Grandson sign the Warrant for her Death, with the Consent of that very *Mufti*, at whose Instigation she had consented to the Murder of his Father.

Yet, after all, may she not have left behind her a Party in the *Seraglio*, or at least in the State,  
who

who will study to revenge her Fall ; or, however, do some Mischief to prevent their own ? Let me not seem to contradict my own Arguments, and, whilst I plead against Revenge and Cruelty, appear an *Advocate* for those inhuman Passions. I do not mention the surviving *Creatures* of this unhappy *Queen*, to excite in thee false Sentiments of Justice, suspicious *Chimæra's* of a possible *Conspiracy*, and so stimulate thee to punish them by Anticipation for Crimes of which perhaps they never will be guilty. I rather suggest these Things, That, after so many *Tragedies* in the *Royal Family*, a Stop may be now put to future Mischiefs ; lest, whilst Men pursue a particular and self-interested Revenge, the Contagion should spread, and *Cruelty* become universal and infinite.

Let it suffice, that no less than three of our *Sultans* have been depos'd and strangled within these thirty Years : Not to mention the *Deluge* of *Royal Blood* that has overflowed the private Chambers of the *Seraglio*, the Prisoners of the *Ottoman Princes*, Brothers or Sons to the *Emperors* formerly reigning.

These were barbarous Cures of untimely Jealousies ; and it is Pity that such Royal Massacres should ever be repeated again. Why should the *Posterity* of *Ottoman* be in this Regard the only *unfortunate Princes* on Earth ? Were it not much more noble, and equally wise, to take the Measures of *Æthiopian* Policy, where, to prevent Sedition and Discords about *Succession*, the *Princes* of the *Blood* are confin'd indeed, but to a very pleasing Liberty : Whilst they have Palaces, Parks, and large Fields at command ; are serv'd by a *princely* Train, and deny'd no lawful Pleasures within the *Pale* of their *Restraint*. For there is an exceeding high Mountain in the Country, the  
Top



Top of which is very spacious, containing large Tracts of Ground, many beautiful *Seraglio's* furnish'd with whatsoever can contribute to the Enjoyment of these *Princes*, or at least to compensate for their Want of greater Liberty. This Mountain is environ'd with a high and strong Wall, having but one Entrance, and that guarded by Soldiers, so that no Man can go in or out who has not the *Emperor's* Warrant, or at least a Permission from the *Prime Minister of State*: For he, upon the Death of the *Emperor*, immediately calls a Council of the *supreme Officers*, who, from among these imprison'd *Princes*, chuse him whom they think most worthy to succeed. The rest, who never felt the Appetite to *reign* (for they are carried to this Place in their Infancy, and kept in perpetual Ignorance of *State-Affairs*) pass away their Time without Envy, or repining at the Exaltation of their Brother, addicting themselves wholly in the innocent Delights of that rural Life, or to the Study of *Books*, whereof they have great Plenty in their *Libraries*, and those altogether treating of Matters of Divine and Natural Speculation. Whereby, though they know nothing of *State-Artifices* and *Intrigues of Courts*, yet they become able *Philosophers*, and vers'd in all the *Liberal Sciences*.

Would to God our *Ottoman Princes* (I mean the younger Brothers) had but half this Liberty granted them, then the *Infidels* wou'd have no Reason to call the *exalted Port* a *Nest of Vultures*.

But we must not find Fault with the Actions of our *Sovereigns*, though they tend to the Scandal and Ruin of the *Mussulman* Empire. Yet I know to whom I write these Things; having often heard thee declaim against this *barbarous Custom* of shutting up the *Royal Offspring* in a *Dungeon*, without Light or Comfort during their

H

Lives ;

Lives ; which many times are also cruelly shorten'd by the Hands of the *Executioner*.

But, turning our Eyes from the *Tragedies* of the *East*, let us fix them on the Affairs of the *Nazarenes* in the *West*.

The chief Discourse at present is about a Marriage lately solemnized between the *Emperor* of *Germany* and the *Dutchess* of *Mantua*. She is his third Wife successively ; for *Polygamy* is not allow'd, even to the *Sovereigns* in these *Parts*, where the *Priests* bear all the Sway.

The Post from *Sweden* informs us of the Death of *General Torstenfon*, of whose Exploits in *Germany* thou hast often heard. That *Empire* is very unfortunate, spending its Time and Vitals in unprofitable *Assemblies* and *Consults* ; whilst her active Enemies take whole *Provinces* from them with Ease ; but this need not grieve us.

Great *Atlas* of the *Mussulman Empire*, I wish thee the *Continence* of *Scipio*, the *Fortune* of *Alexander*, and the *Temperance* of *Cato* ; who, when he was marching through the Sands of *Lybia*, with his *Army*, all ready to expire with Thirst, and one of his Soldiers brought him his Helmet full of Water, as a rare Present in that general Distress, gratify'd the Soldier for his Gift, but spilt the Water on the Ground, saying, That, since there was not enough to satisfy the whole *Army*, he would not taste a Drop ; and that he was unworthy to be a *General*, who would not endure as much Hardship as the meanest *Soldier*.

Paris, 26th of the 5th Moon,  
of the Year 1651.

## LETTER XVII.

To Nassouff, Bassa of Natolia.

**P**Raise be to GOD, *Lord of the seven Heavens,* and of all that is within their Circumference: These *Western Nazarenes* are always a quarrelling. They are resolv'd to do their Parts towards the fulfilling the *Mussulman Predictions*, and those of their own *Prophets*. It makes me smile to see these *Infidels* employing their Arms against each other, contending about *petty Rights and Possessions*, whilst they neglect the *General Conservation and Defence of Christendom*, from the *impetuous Torrents* of our *invincible Armies*.

The *Electo*r of *Brandenburgh* is enter'd into the *Dutchy* of *Mons* with considerable Forces, pretending to adjust I know not what *Differences* between those whom they call *Catholicks* and *Protestants*.

'Twould be too tedious for a Letter to run back to the *first Original* of this *War*, and trace it down from above a hundred Years ago to the present Time. Besides, 'tis of no Import to a *Mussulman*, to hear a long Story of the Marriages, Deaths, Heirs, and Law-Disputes of these *petty Infidel Princes*. Yet, that thou may'st know something of it, I will relate the whole Business as briefly as I can.

In the Year 1546, *William Duke of Mons, Juliers, and Cleves*, married *Mary*, the Daughter of *Ferdinand I. Emperor of Germany*, and by this Match obtain'd of the *Emperor* (whom they call *Cæsar*, as they did the ancient *Emperors of Rome*, whose *Succeſſor* he pretends to be) some Privileges, touching the *Succession* of his *Children*, and their

*Right* to his *Dominions* ; and particularly, that this vast *Estate* should not be divided, but rest in the entire Possession of one *Heir-Male* ; or, in Default of that, it should descend to the next *Female* ; which, as I am told, is a Custom in *Germany* ; that so the *Grandezza* and Authority of *Princely Families* may be supported.

I will not trouble thee with the Particulars, which would take up a *Volume*. But in short it appears, that, notwithstanding all the strict Provision that was, or could be made, this great *Estate*, after it had remain'd sixty Years united, was at length divided between two *Princes*, both claiming an equal Right to the *Whole* ; yet, to prevent Wars and Effusion of Blood, each was contented with *Half*. These were *Wolsang*, Duke of *Newburgh*, and *Ernest*, Marquiss of *Brandenburgh*. In whose *Families* the parted *Succession* has continued to this Day.

The Occasion of the present Quarrel is their *Difference of Religion* ; the Duke of *Newburgh* being a *Catholick*, and he of *Brandenburgh* a *Protestant*. It seems the *Brandenburghers* had formerly made Inroads on those of *Mons* and *Juliers*, carrying away Captive their *Priests* and *Derwises* from their *Altars* and *Convents*, and detaining them in Servitude for many Years, contrary to certain *Articles* that had been drawn up between them. They also us'd them with great Cruelty, and committed a thousand Insolencies on the *Roman Imams*, where-ever they got 'em in their Power.

Thus their Affairs continu'd till the late *Agreement* at *Munster*. Since which Time the Duke of *Newburgh* endeavour'd to free his Subjects from their former Calamities, and restore Things to their ancient State.

The *Elector* of *Brandenburgh*, making this an Occasion of *War*, has now invaded the *Dominions* of

of the said *Duke*. He is not gone in Person, but has sent a good Soldier, whom they call *Otho Spar*, with four thousand Men, to begin the Campaign: who, 'tis said, will be follow'd by a greater Army.

But, before he took the Field, the *Elector* of *Brandenburgh* had an *Interview* and *Conference* with the *Duke* of *Saxony* about this Affair, who is also a *Protestant*: So that 'tis thought no small Disturbance will arise in the *Empire*. All Joy and Peace to true Believers!

He of *Brandenburgh* has caus'd a *Declaration* to be spread abroad full of specious Pretences, that so his Conquests may be the more easy. He talks of nothing but restoring the *People* of *Juliers* and *Mons* to their ancient Liberties and Rights, both in *Civil* and *Religious* Matters, promising the fairest Things in the World to those that obey him, and receive his Armies with Friendship: On the other side, threatening to treat those who resist him with the utmost Severity that is due to Traytors and Rebels; and all this for the Sake of two or three insignificant *Ceremonies* and *Opinions* wherein they differ; mere Trifles, literal Whimsies, the Sport of their *Doctors*, the Spawn of wanton and luxuriant Brains. For no greater was the *original* Differences between the *Lutherans* and those of the *Roman Church*. One will be saved by the Strength of his *Fancy*, which he calls *Faith*, without doing any good *Work* towards it: The other toils all his Lifetime to merit *Heaven*, and thinks he can never do enough to obtain his End. He wears out the Pavement of *Churches*, and makes the Skin of his Knees, like that of a *Camel*, with perpetual kneeling and praying to *Images* and *Pictures*. And after all, they may be both damned for aught I know for their ill Lives. They tear and devour

one another like wild Beasts, and think to gain *Paradise* by their unnatural Zeal.

The *Duke of Newburgh* has publish'd a *Manifesto* against the Proceedings of *Brandenburgh*, and solicited the Duke of *Lorrain's* Aid, as also that of *Leopold, Arch-Duke of Austria*. What will be the Issue no Man knows; but oft-times a small Spark kindles great Fires: And it is not impossible, that this little Feud may set the whole *Empire* in a Flame.

Mighty *Bassa*; I pray *Heaven* blefs thee with *Peace, Health*, and thy due *Revenue*. If these be not enough to make thee *Happy*, I wish thee an *Increase of Honours*, and all the glorious *Fatigues* which *Mortals* court as their *Way to Bliss*.

Paris, 20th of the 7th Moon,  
of the Year 1651.

---

## LETTER XVIII.

To Useph Bassa.

SUSPECT me not: I have an equal Esteem for thee, as I have for the other *Bassas* and *Ministers* of the *Divan*. But I find it difficult to please any. They are captious, and every one wou'd have all my Letters address'd to himself: As if I were plac'd here to serve particular Interests, and not the *Publick*. However, I can but acknowledge the tacit Honour they do me in being so covetous of poor *Mahmut's* Correspondence. I wish I were in a Condition to be more partial: Then I would quickly make thee and some others sensible, which are the Persons for whom I have a peculiar Regard.

But

But, as the Case is at present, I must observe the *Instructions* I have received; and by turns write to all.

Wherein, if I fail of *Arithmetical Proportions*, I will make amends by the *Rules of Geometry*: If I write but seldom to some, I desire that the Length of my Letters, and Solidity of the Matter, may be accepted as a proper Supplement.

But thou hast no Reason to complain on this Score, unless it be with thyself for travelling into *remote Countries*, whither I know not how to follow thee with Letters, or any other Way. Besides, the former Friendship, that has been between us, is a sufficient Counterscarp against all Suspicion of Neglect on my Part, who am a thousand Times obliged to thee for many repeated Favours. For the Sake of God therefore and all that is *Good*, wound my Heart no more with these undeserved Reproaches; but believe stedfastly, that *Mahmut* can never be ungrateful and false.

Thy Letter is a Miscellany of friendly Complaints and Compliments. Thou givest me a Character to which I do not pretend. 'Tis true, indeed, and I thank God and my *good Stars* for it, that I was not born Blind, Deaf, or Dumb. *Nature* gave me my *Senses* free from any manifest Defect; and I have an indifferent good *Memory*. When I was young I had an Inclination to read *Books*; and Fortune has since favoured me with many Opportunities for that Purpose. But I found the most profitable *Study* to be that of MYSELF, to which all the laborious Pains of the *Schools* and *Academies* serve only as a certain Gradation and Discipline. Nay, without these a Man may attain all the Knowledge that is necessary to the Accomplishment of his Nature; for so did the first *Philosophers*, before *Books* or *Let-*

*ters* were extant. If thou wilt be perfectly wise, read the *ALCORAN*, and the *UNIVERSE* ; after that, peruse *THY SELF* ; thou wilt find Matter of Wonder and Improvement in *each* ; but most of all in the *last* ; for *Man* is a *Medley* of all *Things*.

Were this Lesson well learn'd and practis'd in the *Court of France*, there would not be so many little Quarrels among these *Infidels* ; or at least such petty *Originals* would not produce so many *fatal Consequences*.

From the first Time the *Prince of Conde* with his Brothers were releas'd from their *Imprisonment* (whereof I have given an Account to *Minexim Aluph* ) there appeared much Coldness in the *Queen's* Reception of 'em, and their Addresses to her. On both Sides they were at a Loss how to behave themselves, for all their Civilities were forc'd. 'Tis true, there was a splendid Umbrage of Reconciliation ; but it soon vanish'd. Their suppress'd Passions discover'd themselves by Degrees, and at length broke out into an open Enmity.

The *Queen* appear'd full of Condescension and Favours : But young *Conde* is as full of his *Merits* and brave *Exploits* ; remembring what *Services* he has done to this *Crown*. Besides he is not void of Suspicion and Jealousy, lest all those Excesses of *Royal Kindness* are strain'd only to render him more secure, and so entrap him a second Time with greater Advantage. The Horror of his first *Imprisonment* is yet fix'd in his Mind ; from whence it will not be easy to efface it. Three principal Servants of the *Queen* were banish'd to remove his Fears ; for he imagin'd them to be Instruments of Correspondence between the *Queen* and his old Enemy *Cardinal Mazarini*. Yet she publish'd a *Declaration*, signifying, *That the Cardinal should*



*should be for ever banish'd, not only from the Court, but from the Kingdom.*

And this *Moon* the King, being come of *Age*, invited the *Prince* to the *Ceremonies* usual on such Occasions: Which *Conde* apprehended as a Snare, and so fled out of *Paris*.

The Event of these Emergencies is yet in the *secret Pages of Destiny*: But in all Likelihood a *Civil War* will follow. People are whispering, caballing, and making *Parties* on both sides. All the Powder in *Paris* is engrossed and gone; but no body knows by whom. Some say the *Prince* is posted into *Flanders*; others report, that he is retir'd to his own *Government*, there to raise an Army. The most knowing aver, that, where-ever he is, he has two hundred thousand *Sequins* in Bank to give Life to his Designs, let them be what they will.

Think not this News of small Importance, serene *Bassa*: But when thou hearest of the *Civil Wars* among *Christians*, especially in the Realm of *France*, the first and most victorious Empire of the West, look on thy *Right Hand* and on thy *Left*, for our holy Prophet, or his Herald, is near at Hand.

Paris, 23d of the 9th Moon,  
of the Year 1651.

## L E T T E R XIX.

To Solyman his Cousin at Constantinople.

**T**HOU seest what thy *Libertinism* has brought on thee. For my Part, I am sick in reading thy Letter, full of Melancholy, and the worst kind of *Enthusiasm*.

H 5

Hadit

Hadst thou follow'd my Advice ; or, if that be contemn'd, hadst thou but obey'd the Precepts of thy Father, an honest Man, and one that went down to the Grave in Peace, thou would'st have liv'd as happily as other Men ; but now thou art overwhelm'd with *Hypochondriack* Vapours, and Dreams of a filthy Brain. I counsel thee to purge thyself with *Hellebore* ; for thou hast more Need of that than of *Books*. In all my Life I never heard of such *religious Nonsense* from a *Mussulman*, as thy last Letter is stuff'd with.

I have no Patience to make Repetitions, or answer every particular *Whimsy* of thine. But in God's Name, what makes thee fright thyself with such a wrong Notion of *Hell* ? It is a common *Maxim* in *Nature*, *That nothing violent is permanent*. Either therefore the Pains of the Damn'd are not *infinitely Intense*, or else they are not *Eternal* in their *Duration*. Thou wilt say, The *Alcoran* itself asserts the *Eternity* of those Torments. But dost thou understand the *figurative* Manner of Speech us'd in that *divine Book*, and in all our *Eastern Writings* ? Is it not common to call a very high Mountain, *The Mountain of God* ? As if all the Mountains and Vallies of the Earth were not equally his. So, to express an uncertain Length of Time, 'tis customary to use the *Epithet* [*Eternal*]. Thus we in ordinary Conversation say in *Arabia*, *I love you eternally ; I will serve you, fight for you, &c. eternally ;* and the same of the contrary *Passions* : And yet we all know we shall live but a few Years.

But granting, that the *Alcoran* speaks in a *literal* Sense ; it does not follow, that those Pains are without *Intervals* of Rest. We read of the *Tree Zacon*, which grows in the *Center of Hell* : But who will interpret what is understood by this *Plant* ?

*Cousin,*

*Cousin*, make use of thy *Reason*, and practise the *best Things*. As for our Condition after *this Life*, trouble not thyself; for no Man knows what will become of him when he goes hence. However, we cannot believe the *Supremely Merciful* delights in *Cruelty*.

There is a *Path* which the *Eagle* has not wing'd, nor the *Serpent* trac'd, though 'tis obvious to both. But their own *Rashness* blinds them, and they cannot discern the *Way of the Wise*. There are Men of tow'ring *Speculations*, and others very crafty; neither one nor t'other can grope out the direct Road to *Bliss*. If I may advise thee, let *Nature* be thy Guide. Do nothing but what *Humanity* prompts thee to: 'Tis this alone distinguishes thee from other Animals. Honour the *Memory* of thy *deceased Parents*, love thy *Friends*, and be generous to thy *Enemies*: Do Justice to all Men: Observe the *Purifications* and *Prayers* prescrib'd by the *Law*: But give no Credit to the *Fables* of *Infidels*. It is common here among the *Christians*, to print *Hell* with horrid *Flames* and *Devils* flying up and down with red hot *Prongs*, to toss the *Damn'd* from Fire to Fire. And their *Preachers* make long and direful *Harangues* on the same Subject: When, all the while, neither *they* nor *we* know, *what* or *where Hell* is, or after what Manner the *Wicked* shall be chastis'd.

Only the *Illuminated* of God have this *Standard of Truth*; that both our *Pains* and *Pleasures*, after this *Life*, shall be exactly proportion'd to our *Virtues* and *Vices*. There is no *Malice* or *Injustice* in the good *Creator* of all Things.

*Cousin*, once again, let thy *Senses* be awake, and suffer not thy *Reason* to dream of Things which have no Existence. For, assuredly, God is the most *impartial Judge* of the *Universe*.

Paris, 22d of the 10th Moon,  
of the Year 1651. H 6

LET-

## L E T T E R    XX.

To Endel Al' Zadi Jaaf, Beglerbeg of  
Dierbekir.

I Have not the Honour to know thee in Person, but have heard of thy Fame. So Mortals are unacquainted with the Secrets of the *fixed Stars*, yet we observe their Lustre and Rank, and the Figure they make in those *remote Worlds*.

Thy Exploits among the *Curds* and *Georgians* are not unknown in these *Parts*. The *Franks*, that travel in the *East*, have transported hither such a Character of thy magnanimous Actions as makes all Men of Honour in love with thee : and I have conceiv'd a particular Veneration for thy Virtues. May God encrease them with thy Hours, and grant thee a *Monopoly* of *Bliss*.

Thou art placed in an *eminent Seat*, and may'st with Reason be call'd *Lord of Lords*, as thy *Title* imports ; for thou art *Possessor* of the *terrestrial Paradise*, if we may give Credit to the *Tradition* of the *Ancients*. They tell us, that for a Time *Adam* dwelt there with his *second Wife* ; and that the particular Place of his Abode was an *Island*, encompass'd with the Rivers *Euphrates*, *Tygris*, *Pison*, and *Gihon*. From whence it was call'd *Mesopotamia* by the *Greeks* ; which signifies, a *Region environ'd with Rivers*.

All the *West* of *Asia* have a profound Respect for this *Country*. And the *Jews* relate strange Stories of a *Tree* in *Dierbekir* which grew Five hundred Miles high in the Days of *Adam* ; which, they say, was cut down by an *Angel*, lest *Man* should climb to *Heaven* by it before his Time. For, it seems, *Ambition* was a *Vice* early as our Nature ;

Nature ; and *Adam* was no sooner sensible that he was a *Man*, but he aspir'd to be a *God*, or something like one. So great a Charm there is in Honour and Authority.

They say also, that *Abraham* was born in this *Region*. However, 'tis certain, if there be any Certainty in *Records* and *Histories*, that he resided there a considerable Time. But thou knowest best what *Traditions* thy Subjects have of these Things.

The *Chinese* and *Indians* laugh at all this, as a *Romance* of later Date than their *Chronicles*, which make those Extremities of the *East* to be the Stage of the first *Mortals*. Instead of *Adam* and *Eve*, or *Alileth*, they assert the Names of the original Parents of Mankind to be *Panzon* and *Panzona* ; whose *Off-Spring*, they say, continued ten Millions of Years ; but at length were all destroyed from the *Earth* by a Tempest from *Heaven*. After whom, they tell us, *God* created *Lontizam*, a Man with two Horns, each as big and tall as a Tree in that Country, which they call the *Plant* of *God*, being the largest and first of all *Vegetables*. This Man's Horns being prolifick, according to their Tradition, out of the Right sprang a thousand Men every Day for a Hundred Years ; and as many Women out of the Left, in the same Space. From whom descended all *Mortals* of both Sexes to this Day ; though we are much diminished in Bulk, thro' the general Decay of human Nature. For these People affirm, that the first Race of Men were all *Giants* ; but that, through Intemperance and other Vices, their *Off-spring* shrunk by Degrees into smaller Dimensions, 'till at length they arrived at the present Stature, and appear'd like *Pygmies* in Comparison of the primitive Sons of *Lontizam*. In Confirmation of this, the *Indians* shew to Travellers some of their Temples hewn out of vast Rocks, with the Images of those

rhose *Gigantick* Men, who they say were employ'd in the Work. These they honour as *Heroes*, or *Demi-Gods*,

I do not relate this for Truth, but only to divert thee in representing the different Opinions of Men. God only knows how to separate the *Truth* from *Falshood* in *Histories*.

But to return to *Dierbeker* : This *Country* is famous for the *Tower of Babel*, built by *Nimrod* and his *Followers* ; at what time the *Languages* were confounded, as *Moses* relates. 'Tis remarkable also, for the *Battle* fought between the *Parthians* and *Romans* at *Harran* ; and for the Death of *Caracalla*, the Son of *Severus*, *Emperor* of *Rome*, who was murder'd by *Macrinus*, the *Roman General*. These *Emperors* were all call'd *Cæsars*, as the *Kings* of *Egypt* were call'd *Pharaohs* and *Ptolemies*. It seems, the Word *Cæsar* was first apply'd to *Julius* the *Roman Dictator*, for that, his Mother dying under the Pains which were to give him Life, her Belly was ript up, and he drawn forth from her Womb by the Hands of a *Surgeon*. In Memory of which, he and all his *Succeßors* were call'd *Cæsars* ; that Word signifying [drawn forth by Violence]. But howsoever the Manner of his Birth was, this is certain, That he, and forty of his *Succeßors*, were hurry'd out of the World by untimely Deaths : For they either laid violent Hands on themselves, or were murdered by *Traytors*.

If thou woudest have any News out of these *Parts*, the chief Discourse at present is, of a great Victory obtain'd by the *Polanders* against the *Cossacks* and *Tartars*. And I could wish this were all : But the *Nazarenes* are continually made joyful with the Success of the *Venetians* against the Arms of the *invincible Empire*. They beat us by *Sea*, and baffle all our Attempts by *Land*. We have

have not got an Inch of Ground in *Candia*, during the last *Campaign*; but lost many thousands of Men, and brought the Name of the *sublime Port* and *victorious Mussulmans*, into Contempt and Scorn. Where the Fault lies God knows. 'Tis too melancholy a *Theme* to insist on Particulars.

*Don Jaan of Austria* has also besieg'd *Barcelona* by Sea and Land.

Several *Arrests of Parliament* are here published against the *Prince of Conde* and his *Adherents*; and 'tis reported, the *King* will recall *Cardinal Mazarini* from his *Banishment*.

*Illustrious Prince and Governor* of a happy *Region*, I beg thy favourable Construction of this Address. And thus, in Reverence, I desist, full of dutiful and affectionate Vows for thy Prosperity.

Paris, 19th of the 12th Moon,  
of the Year 1651.

*The End of the Second Book.*

L E T-

---

---

# LETTERS

WRIT by a  
*SPY at PARIS.*

---

V O L. IV:

---

B O O K III.

---

## LETTER I.

To Abdel Melech Muli Omar, President of the College of Sciences at Fez.

**T**HOU hast formerly receiv'd a Letter from me, wherein I mention'd the *Tenets* of a certain *French Philosopher*, who maintains that the *Earth* moves like the rest of the *Planets*, and the *Sun* stands still, being the *Center* of this our *World*: For he asserts that there are *many*.

The Name of this *Sage* is *Des Chartes*, renowned throughout the World for his Learning and Knowledge. He lays as a *Basis* of all his *Philosophy* this short *Position* and *Inference*, I THINK,  
THERE-



THEREFORE I AM. In this alone he is *dogmatical*, allowing a lawful *Scepticism* in all the uncertain *Deductions* which may be drawn from it.

Pardon me, *oraculous Sage*, if I expose before thee my Infirmities. I am naturally distrustful of all Things. This Temper puts me upon perpetual *Thinking*. And that very Act convinces me of the *Truth* of my *Being*, according to the Method of this *Philosopher*. But what I am, I know not. Sometimes I fancy myself no more than a *Dream* or *Idea* of all those other Things which Men commonly believe do really exist; a mere Imagination of Possibilities. And that All, which we call the *World*, is but one grand *Chimæra*, or *Nothing* in *Masquerade*.

At other times, when these wild Thoughts are vanish'd, and my Spirits tired, in the Pursuit of such abstracted Whimsies, begin to flag, and that my lower Sense, awak'd by some present Pain or Pleasure, rouses my sleeping Appetites; when I am touch'd with Hunger, Thirst, or Cold, or Heat, and find experimentally I am something that cannot be a mere Thought or Dream, but of a Composition which stands in need of Meat, Drink, Garments, and other Necessaries; then, rather than fret myself with vain and endless Scrutinies, I tamely conclude I am that which I call a *Man*; I lay the *Sceptick* aside, and without any farther Scruples or Doubts fall roundly to eating, drinking, or any other Refreshments my Nature craves for.

But no sooner have I tasted these Delights, when my old Distemper returns again. I then consider myself as a *Being* capable of Happiness or Misery in some Degree; as I shall possess or want those very Delights I just before enjoy'd. This is a sufficient Damp to a thinking Man,  
when

when he knows that he stands in Need of any thing out of himself. But 'tis far greater, when he will take the Pains to number all the Train of his particular Necessities, which he is not sure he shall always be able to supply.

This makes me presently conclude, that, as I am indebted to other Creatures for my sensible Happiness, so I owe my very *Being* to something beside myself. I examine my *Original*, and find I am born of Men and Women, who were in the same indigent Circumstances as myself: And that it is not only so with my particular Family, but with all Mankind; our whole human Race being born *natural Mendicants* from the *Womb*. As soon as we breathe the vital Air, we cry; and, with those *inarticulate Prayers*, beg for Help and Protection from others, without whose generous Aid we could not subsist a Moment: So poor and beggarly a Thing is Man, from his Birth. This is the Condition of all: Neither is a *King* any more exempt from that *common Character* of *Mortals*, than the *Slave* who *sweeps the Streets*.

If I could have rested in this Thought, I should have been happy: For it would have had this Influence on me, either to convince me, that I ought to be content with the Condition to which I was born, or, to rid myself out of so despicable a State by Death.

But alas! one Thought produces another: And, from the Contemplation of our present Misery in this *Life*, I fall to thinking what will become of us after *Death*. For as we know not *what* or *where* we were before we came into this *World*; so there is no human Certainty, *whither* we shall go, or in *what Condition* we shall be, when we leave it: And therefore, it would be an unpardonable Madness, to throw myself headlong  
into

into a State of which I have no Account. And to avoid the little Miseries of this Life, which must have an End one time or other, cast myself down a *Precipice* (for aught I know) of *intolerable Torments*, which has no *Bottom*.

I hear the *Philosophers* talk of *Immortality*, the *Poets* of *Elizium*, the *Christian Priests* of *Heaven*, *Hell*, and *Purgatory*; the *Indian Bramins* of *Transmigration*: But I know not *what* or which I have Reason to believe of *all these*.

I speak after the Manner of *Philosophers*; for, if we come to the *Faith*, the Case is alter'd. Think not, I beseech thee, that I call in question the *sacred Oracles*, the *Revelations* of the *Sent* of *God*. But I only acquaint thee how my *natural Reason* hatters me with *Doubts*.

I see Men every where professing some *Religion* or other; paying *divine Honours* to some *superior Being*, or *Beings*, according as they have been educated: Which many Times tempts me to think, that *Religion* is nothing but the *Effect* of *Education*.

Then I wonder how Men, when they come to Years of Discretion, and their Reason is able to distinguish between Things *probable*, and mere *Romances*, can still retain the *Errors* of their *Infancy*. 'Tis natural for Children to be wheedled or aw'd into a *Belief* of what their *Parents*, *Nurses*, or *Tutors* teach them. But, when they come of Age, they soon rectify their misled Understandings, in all Things, save the Affairs of *Religion*. In this they are Children still, tenacious of the *sacred Fables* of their *Priests*, and obstinate in maintaining them, sometimes even to Death.

It puzzles me to find out the Cause of so strange an Effect, That Men otherways endu'd with mature Judgment, and an extraordinary Sagacity in all Things else, should yet be *Fools* in *Matters* of *Religion*, and believe Things *inconsistent*

sten with the *common Sense* and *Reason* of *Mankind*.

I could never give Credit to the *Histories* of the ancient *Pagans*, which acquaint us with the devout *Adoration* they paid to the *Creatures* of the *Painter* or *Carver*, did I not see the same practised among the *Christians*; Or, that those *wise Men* old could swallow the Forgeries of their *Priests* concerning the *Gods* and *Goddeesses*, were I not an Eye Witness how bigotted the modern *Nazarenes* are to the *Legends* of their *Saints*, and the *Jews* to those more ridiculous *Figments* of the *Talmud*.

It perplexes me to see *Mankind* generally labouring under so great a *Darkness*, not so much the Effect of *Ignorance* as of *Superstition*: To behold Men well vers'd in *Sciences*, and all kinds of *human Learning*; yet zealous Asserters of manifest Contradictions in Matters of *Divinity*, rather than oppose, or so much as examine, the *Traditions* of their *Fathers*.

When I behold *Mankind* divided into so many innumerable different *Religions* in the *World*, all vigorously propagating their own *Tenets*, either by Subtlety or Violence, yet few or none seeming by their Practice to believe what they with so much Ardour profess; I could almost think that these various Ways of *Worship* were first invented by *Politicians*; each accommodating his *Model* to the Inclinations of the *People* whom he design'd to circumvent.

But when on the other side I consider there appears something so *natural* and *undisguis'd* in the *furious Zeal* and *unconquerable Obstinacy* of the *greatest Part*; I am as ready to join with *Cardan*, and conclude, That all this *Variety* of *Religions* depends on the different *Influence* of the *Stars*. This was a famous *Philosopher* in *Europe*; and

and held, That the *Religion* of the *Jews* ow'd its Original to the Forces of *Saturn*; that of the *Christians* to *Jupiter*, and Ours to *Mars*. As for the *Pagans*, he assigns to them many *Constellations* and *Aspects*.

Thus there is so equal an Appearance of Truth and Falshood in every *Religion*, that I should not know how, in human Reason, to fix on any.

*Superstition* renders a Man a Fool, and *Scepticism* is enough to make him mad. To believe *all Things* is above Reason; to give Credit to *nothing* is below it: I will keep the *middle Path*, and direct my *Faith* by Reason.

That *Faculty* tells me, That, if I were inclined to *adore* the Sun, Moon, and Stars for their Beauty and Influence, I might on the same Ground *worship* my own *Eyes*, without which I could not behold their tempting Splendors: Or, I might as well pay *divine Honour* to that more intimate *Sense* my *Feeling*, or any of my other *Senses* which only render me capable to know the Vertue of these *Luminaries*. The same may be said of the *Elements*, and all visible *Beings*.

What then shall I *adore*, or to whom shall I return Thanks for all the *Blessings* I enjoy (for even in this miserable Life I taste some Happiness)? To what *Being*, I say, shall I address my *Vows* and *Supplications*, for all the Good that I possess and want? Is it to any Thing that I have seen or can see, or that I can represent to myself under a Figure? Is it to any Part of the *Universe*, or no? No. To the whole *Complex* together? No; I have a thousand kind Thoughts for the Sun, Moon, and Stars, for the *Elements*, and many other compound Creatures. My *Soul*, and that of the *World*, are *Unisons*. But 'tis the profound Depth of *Eternity*, the infinite and immortal,

tal, who is the *Diapason*, and makes perfect *Harmony*.

To that *Being* which has no *Resemblance*, neither is divided into *Parts*, nor circumscrib'd with *Limits*; whose *Center* is every where, *Circumference* nowhere, who hath neither *Beginning* nor *End*; To the only *Omnipotent*, from whom all other Things flow, and to whom they all return; to whom I owe all that I have, and will pay what I can. And something by his *Determination* I am indebted, and will discharge it to thee, *Orient Light* of the *Moresco Mussulmans*; that is, the *Duty* of an humble *Slave*, in begging *Pardon* for this *Presumption*.

Paris, 14th of the 2d Moon,  
of the Year 1652.

---

## LETTER IX.

To the Kaimacham.

'T WAS the Contemplation of *Isouf Eb'n Hadrilla*, an *Arabian Philosopher*, that all Men were at first created in a *State of War*; For this *Sage* gave no Credit to the *Writings* of *Moses*, the *Jewish Historian*, and *Prophets*; neither could any Arguments persuade him to believe, That all *Mortals* descended from *Adam*. 'Twas an *Article* of his *Faith*, That in the *Infancy* of the *World* Men were form'd of the *prolifick Slime* of the *Earth*, impregnated by the vigorous *Warmth* of the *Sun*, and that all other *Animals* had their *Original* in the same Manner: But that, in *Process* of *Time*, the *Richness* of the *Seminal Soil* being exhausted by a continual *Spontaneous Production* of living *Creatures*, there was no other Way to per-  
petuate

petuate the various Kinds of *Beings*, and multiply the *Individuals*, but by the *ordinary* Method of *Generation*. For which Reason *Nature* seems to have subdivided every *Species* into two *Sexes*.

Hence this *Philosopher* concludes, That at first there was no nearer Relation between Man and Man, than there is now betwixt a Lion and a Sheep, or any other different Kinds of Animals; saving only, That as these are distinguished by their *Forms*, in four-footed *Beasts*, *Fowls*, *Fishes*, and creeping Things, so *Men* assum'd to themselves the Character of rational Creatures: And a *Principle* of *Self-Preservation* was the first Ground of a tacit and common *League* between Men, against the rest of their Fellow-Animals; especially against those, which made a more frightful Figure on Earth than we do, and seem'd more rapacious, and inclin'd to Mischiefs; such as *Dragons*, *Tygers*, *Bears*, *Lions*, &c.

But notwithstanding this general Association of our *Race*, against the more salvage and fierce Troops of *Beasts*; yet one Man still stood upon his Guard against another: And all the *Sons* of the *Earth* endeavoured to maintain the Posts which Nature had allotted each Man; that is, the Place where he was first form'd, and drew Breath. But Things could not last long in this State: For either by *Instinct* or *Reason* (call it which you will, says this *Author*) Men being streightened for want of Fruits, or spurr'd on by some secret Desire of Novelty, soon went out of their Bounds, and encounter'd each other, more by Chance than Design; whence arose the first Occasions of actual War: For every *Stranger* appear'd like an *Invader*; they naturally startled and suspected each other. Reciprocal Passions of Choler sprung in their Breasts; and every Man, to prevent

prevent the Effect of his own Fears and Apprehensions, rush'd on his Neighbour ; who was, on the same Ground, as ready for an Assault as himself. Thus an *universal War* commenc'd in the *World*, which, by various Methods of Improvement, was carried on by the succeeding *Generations*, and continu'd to the present Time.

As for the *Original of Governments*, the particular Time cannot be determin'd ; but it may be supposed, that Men generally finding the Inconvenience of these private personal Combats, and by degrees arriving to greater Maturity of Experience, form'd themselves at first into little *Societies* and *Friendships*, or as they dwelt near one another, or as they agreed in some common Inclinations, Principles, and Interests. From which small *Associations* they gradually spread into larger *Communities*, living under certain Laws and Obligations of mutual Peace, Justice, and Assistance toward each other, and of Defence against their common Enemies : Some living under the Form of a *Commonwealth*, others of a *Monarchy* ; each *Body* of Men setting up such a *Model*, as best suited their own Interests and Necessities. From hence sprung the Distinction of *Nations*, *Kingdoms*, and *Empires*. Thus far the *Arabian Philosopher*.

But, without enquiring into the Truth of his *Principles*, one would think, that some of the *Western Nazarenes* were his *Disciples*. And indeed all *Civil Dissentions* seem to be grounded on the same *Maxims*. Whilst Men, on the least Discontent or Jealousy, lay aside the Obedience they owe to their *Sovereigns*, claiming I know not what *natural Right* to defend themselves against the Incroachments and Usurpations of others.

Thus no sooner was it suppos'd here, That the *King* intended to recall *Cardinal Mazarini* from his *Exile* ;



*Exile* ; but the *Parliament of Paris*, who are secret Friends to the *Prince of Conde*, publish'd an *Arrest* against the *Cardinal*, whereby all Persons are forbid to contribute toward the Return of this *Minister* : and ordering, that his *Library*, with all his Moveables, should be sold, to raise a Sum of a Hundred and fifty thousand *Livres* ; which is promised as a Reward to those who shall either take him Prisoner, or kill him. They also petitioned the *Duke of Orleans* to make the utmost Use of his Authority against the *Cardinal* ; who thereupon raised considerable Troops, and gave the Command of them to the *Duke of Beaufort*.

In the mean Time the *Cardinal* is not idle, but, with what Forces he has, performs some considerable Actions in his own Defence. He has taken Prisoner an eminent *Counsellor of Parliament*. The Parliament sent a *Trumpet* to demand his Release. This Messenger was rejected. Whereupon the *Parliament* are taking new Methods.

The *Prince of Conde* has sent a Letter and Request to the *Parliament*, desiring them to suspend the *Execution* of the *Arrest* publish'd against him; since the Time given him to lay down his Arms was not yet expired, and that the *Cardinal* was returned into the *Kingdom*, contrary to the *Prohibition* sign'd by the *King*.

But, notwithstanding all these Traverses, *Mazarini* is come again to the Court, which is now kept at *Poitiers* ; where he was received with infinite Respect and Caresses by the *King*, the *Queen*, and all his Friends. Animosities daily increase between the different Parties : *Private* Grudges are improved to *publick* Factions : An universal Peevishness has possess'd the Hearts of the *French* Nation : They are alarm'd and offended at one another's Looks. If a Man smiles too much, or

too little, in conversing with his Friend, 'tis enough to give him the Character of an Enemy, or at least to render him suspected. So that he, who would live peaceably here at this Juncture, had need to be well skilled in all the Secrets of *Physiognomy*, and make frequent Use of his Looking-Glass; lest an oblique Cast of his Eye, or satyrical Wrything of his Nose, should be interpreted for Symptoms of hidden Malice. For now they'll spy *Treason* in every Feature of a Man's Face.

As for me, when I go abroad I conform to all Companies, yet alter not my *Address*; I neither play the *Ape*, nor counterfeit a *Statue*: But, observing a *Medium*, I pay a civil Respect to all, without being courtly or rude; For this Carriage best suits with my Circumstances. Hence it is that no body suspects the plain, deform'd, blunt, crook-back'd *Titus* of *Moldavia*, to be what I am really, *Mahmut* the *Slave* of the *exalted Port*.

Paris, 14<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>d</sup> Moon,  
of the Year 1652.

---

### L E T T E R III.

*To the Reis Effendi, Principal Secretary  
of the Ottoman Empire.*

**T**H E Prince of *Conde*'s Taking up Arms has more puzzled the Counsels of the *King* of *France*, and more embarrass'd his Affairs, than any Occurrence that has happened since the Death of his Father.

I have

I have already inform'd the *Kaimacham* and others of all Passages hitherto relating to these intestine Broils ; since which they seem to be improv'd into a *War*, wherein *Foreign Nations* take a Part. After the Return of *Cardinal Mazarini* to this Court, the Prince of *Conde* was driven to great Streights ; being compell'd by the swift Marches of the *King's Army* to retire to *Bordeaux* : Where, considering that it would not be so much his Interest to keep this Place, as to encrease his Forces, he sent *Envoys* to the *King of Spain* and *Arch-duke Leopold* in *Flanders*, to desire their Assistance.

The former immediately dispatched away Orders for a considerable Body of Men to approach the Confines of *Gascoigne*, where the Prince had a great Interest ; and the latter sent him eight thousand Men, to act on the side of *Flanders*, and toward *Paris*, as Occasion offer'd.

This is the particular Game of the *Spaniards*, to take Advantage of the *Civil Wars* in this Kingdom, that so, by assisting the weaker Party, they may balance the contesting Power of the Nation, and keep 'em in a perpetual Quarrel ; whilst in the *Interim* they gain Ground, recover the Places which the *French* took from 'em in Time of domestick Peace, and so pave the Way to new Conquests.

In the mean Time the *Parliament* sent *Deputies* to the *King*, beseeching him to remember his *Royal Word*, by which he had for ever banished *Cardinal Mazarini*, and representing to him the fatal Consequences which were like to proceed from his Return. But the *King*, instead of complying with their Request, caus'd an *Edict of Council* to be publish'd, which justify'd his Conduct in this Matter.

He also writ a *Letter* to the *Parliament* full of Complaints, that they had not yet publish'd any *Order* to hinder the Entrance of a *Foreign Army* into the *Kingdom*. But all signified nothing to Men passionately bent to maintain the *Prince of Conde's* Quarrel against their Sovereign. He has but few trusty Men in that *Senate*, and they are over-aw'd by the rest. Besides, the *Duke of Orleans* bears a strange Sway, both in the *Parliament* and *Country*.

At the Instigation of the *Prince*, the Citizens of *Orleans* shut up their Gates, when they heard the *King* was coming that Way in his Return to *Paris*: Yet the Country was open for the *Prince of Conde* a Subject; he travell'd up and down the *Provinces* to make new Interests, and confirm the old, leaving the Command of his Army in *Gascoigne*, to his Brother the *Prince of Conti*.

There have been many Skirmishes and Encounters between the *King's* Forces and those of the *Male-contents*, and one fierce Combat, wherein the *Prince of Conde* defeated the *Vanguard* of the *King's* Army, as he was marching to this City: Whereby, getting the Start of his Sovereign, he arriv'd here and was receiv'd in the *Parliament*, whilst the *Monarch* was forc'd to lie encamp'd in the Field.

The *Prince* found a different Reception, according to the various Humours of People: The greatest Part favour'd him; and he receiv'd infinite Caresses from the Citizens of *Paris*: But met with some Opposition from Persons of *higher Rank*, and more stedfast *Loyalty* to the *Crown*. The *Duke of Orleans* is his greatest Friend, and one for whom the *Parliament* have a great Defe-  
 rence: not so much in Contemplation of his Wit and Policy, as for the sake of his near Relation to the *Crown*, he being Uncle to the present  
*King*:

*King* : Whereby he has a Right to assume more Authority than others, in regulating the Disorders of the *Court* ; among which the greatest is esteem'd that of *Cardinal Mazarini's* Return.

In a Word, both Parties serve themselves of those who have the greatest Interest, and are most likely to compose the Quarrel. The exil'd *Queen of England* and her Son, who have taken Sanctuary in this *Kingdom* from the Persecutions of their own Subjects, make it their Business to mediate between the *Court Party* and the Faction of the *Princes*.

The *Prince of Conde* also sent *Deputies* to the *King*, to represent to him, that the only Means to give Quiet to the *State* was to banish the *Cardinal Minister* : And, as they were delivering their Address, *Mazarini* came in, at the Sight of whom they aggravated their Charge, and said to his Face, " That he was the Cause of all the " *E V I L S* which the *Kingdom* suffer'd." The *Cardinal*, interrupting them, turn'd to the *King*, and said, " Sir, It will not be just that so flourish-  
" ing a *Kingdom*, and to whose Grandeur I have  
" contributed all that lay in my Power, should  
" ruin itself for my sake ; therefore I humbly  
" intreat your Majesty to grant that I may re-  
" turn to my own Country, or whithersoever  
" my Fortune shall call me. No, no, reply'd the  
" *Queen* (not without some Passion) this cannot  
" be granted : the *King* had never more Need of  
" your Counsels than at this Juncture : We can-  
" not consent, that so serviceable a Man should  
" be banish'd only to humour his Enemies ;  
" therefore let us hear no more of that.

The *Deputies*, perceiving nothing of Hopes, return'd to *Paris*. Then the *Parliament* deputed others to go to the *King*, and remonstrate the deplorable State of the *Realm*. This was done a few Days ago.

In the mean Time, we have been alarm'd here in the City, with daily Insurrections of the Multitude. The Occasion was, some private Orders which the *Duke of Orleans* had given to the *Provost* of the *Merchants*, relating to his Charge, and the Welfare of the City. This being misunderstood by the People, who have not the Sense to distinguish the good Offices of their *Governors* from Injuries, put 'em all into a Tumult. They assaulted the *Provost* in his Coach, as he was passing the Streets: And, had he not escaped into an *Apothecary's Shop*, they would, perhaps, in their Fury, have torn him in Pieces; for so they served his Coach, as an after Revenge.

I am weary of beholding the malicious Quarrels of these *Infidels*. But when I consider, that their Discord will be instrumental to the future Conquests of the *true Believers*, I am patient and resign'd.

However, 'tis one Comfort to me in this *Thorny Station*, that one Time or other, instead of the perpetual Jangling of Bells in *Paris*, I may again have the Happiness to hear the *Muezzins* cry on the *Minarets* in *Constantinople*, *There is but One God, and Mahomet his Prophet*. Or if I shall not live to enjoy this Wish, yet, in the *invisible State*, I shall hear the same Cry, and shall be past doubt of those Things, whereof I have no Certainty in this Life.

Paris, 29th of the 4th Moon,  
of the Year 1652.

## LETTER IV.

To Cara Hali, Physician to the Grand  
Seignior.

THE *Christians* seem to have too proud an Opinion of themselves, and set a greater Value on *human Nature* than suits with Reason. They assert, that all Things were made for Man, and stile him *Lord of his Fellow-Creatures*; as if God had given him an absolute Dominion over the rest of his *Works*, especially over the *Animal Generations*; and that all the Birds of the Air, Beasts of the Earth, and Fish of the Sea were created only to serve his Appetite, and other Necessities of Life. I remember a Letter I formerly sent to thee, wherein I discoursed of the *Cartesian Philosophers*, and their Contempt of the Beasts, in denying them *Souls*, or the *Use of Reason*.

Give me Leave to entertain thee now, and divert myself with some farther Remarks on this Subject. 'Tis a Refuge from Melancholy, when I can thus freely discover my Thoughts to a Friend, who I know will not be partial to the Truth.

I have been long an Advocate for the *Brutes*, and have endeavoured both to abstain from injuring them myself, and to inculcate this fundamental Point of Justice to others. This is owing to the Example and *Philosophy* of *Mahummed*, the *Eremit* in *Arabia*, that *Light and Glory* of religious Men. And, were it not that my Humour is to be doubtful in all Things, the Influence of his Conversation would make me a profess'd *Pythagorean*, a *Disciple* of the *Indian Brachmans*, a *Champion* for the *Transmigration of Souls*.

The last Letters, save one I writ to that *Solitary*, was upon this Subject; such an one as would divert him in his *Cave*. It contain'd an Account of the *Primitive* Manner of Life, practis'd by the *Ancients*, a *Narrative* of the *Golden Age*, a *History* of *human Innocence*, and the *Steps* which Men first took to use *Violence* and *Cruelty* to their *Fellow Creatures*. Now I will present thee with some additional Observations, some Remnants of an antiquated Truth, glean'd from *Philosophers* and *Historians*, and winnow'd from the *Chaff* of *Error* and *Superstition*.

Who would not believe the *Beasts* to be endued with *Reason*, when he beholds them perform all the *Actions* of *rational* Creatures with more Caution, though less Pride than Men? They are more provident than we, and much more subtle in avoiding any Affliction or Danger. Witness *Thales* the *Philosopher's Mule*, which he often employed to carry Salt to a certain Market; but the cunning *Beast*, finding herself over-loaded, when she was passing through a River, lay down, whereby the Water, penetrating into the Sacks of Salt, melted it away, and lightened her Burden. And this was her constant Practice, 'till the *Philosopher*, perceiving himself thus out-witted by his *Beast*, was resolved to circumvent her another Way. Wherefore, instead of Salt, he loaded her with Wool, which he knew would grow heavier by being wet. But the wary *Mule*, sensible of the Difference of her Burden, would couch no more in the Water; but, seeing no other Remedy, went forward on her Journey.

Who will not admire the Wisdom of the *Fox* in cold Countries, which the Inhabitants use as a Guide when they would pass over any frozen Lake or River? For this Creature, going before them, lays her Ears close down to the Ice, and  
listens



listens to try if she can hear any Motion or Noise of the Water running underneath ; which if she does, she will not venture on the Ice ; but, if all be still, then by a *logical Deduction* she concludes the Ice is thick enough to bear Passengers ; and so she leads the Way, whilst the Men follow.

When a Dog is hunting in the thick Woods, and by chance comes to a Place where three Paths meet, he first scents the one, then the other ; and perceiving, that the Game is not gone by any of those two Ways, he throws himself swiftly forward in the third, without such a particular Application of his Nose. Which is an evident Argument, that he makes use of the like Choice we ourselves should do.

And now I have mention'd this Creature, I cannot forbear celebrating their Virtue and Fidelity, whereof we have daily Experience ; and there are many pleasant Examples recorded by grave *Historians*.

Such is that of *Hyrchanus*, a Dog belonging to *Lyfimachus*, who would never depart from the Body of his dead Master, but, following to the *Funeral Pile*, leap'd into the Fire, and was burn'd for Company.

But the Gratitude of a *Lion* to a certain *Slave* in *Rome*, is beyond all Parallel. This *Slave* was one of those who were appointed to combat with *wild Beasts* in the *Amphitheatre*, according to the Custom of the ancient *Romans*, in the publick Shows which were exhibited to the People. As soon as the *Lion* was let loose in the Pavement, he ran furiously at the *Slave* ; but, coming nearer, he stopp'd on a sudden, as one astonished : Then he came gently towards the *Slave*, fawning upon him, and licking his Hand, which caus'd all the People to give a Shout. The *Em-*

peror being present, and taking Notice of the seeming Friendship and Acquaintance that was between the *Slave* and the *Lion*, sent for the *Slave*, and enquired the Occasion of so strange an Accident. To whom the *Slave* made the following Relation.

“ My Name, said he, is *Andredus*, and I am  
 “ *Slave* to a certain *Proconsul*, who having deter-  
 “ min’d to kill me, I made my Escape, and hid  
 “ myself in a Cave; where I had not lain long  
 “ before this *Lion*, which you now see, came in,  
 “ being very lame of one Foot. As soon as he  
 “ espy’d me, he came limping toward me, and  
 “ stretched forth the Paw that was wounded, as  
 “ though he begg’d of me to ease him. Affrighted  
 “ as I was, I took his Paw in my Hand, and  
 “ pull’d out a great ragged Thorn which stuck  
 “ fast in it. Then I wash’d the Wound with  
 “ my own Water, whilst he lay very patiently  
 “ ’till I thoroughly dress’d it. The Ease he found  
 “ by my Application made him fall asleep; and  
 “ when he awak’d, he lick’d my Hands, and shew’d  
 “ other Signs of Affection and Gratitude. I liv’d  
 “ with him thus three Years in that Cave, and eve-  
 “ ry Day he brought me a Share of his Prey, on  
 “ which I sustain’d myself. But at length, tir’d  
 “ with this manner of Life, I took my Opportu-  
 “ nity when he was gone abroad to make my Es-  
 “ cape. I wandered up and down three Days,  
 “ when a Company of Soldiers meeting with me,  
 “ and knowing to whom I belong’d, took me,  
 “ and brought me hither to my *old Master*, who  
 “ has condemn’d me to this cruel Death. But it  
 “ seems *Fortune* so order’d it, that this *Lion* should  
 “ be taken about the same Time, and appointed  
 “ to be my *Executioner* this Day. Yet you see he  
 “ refuses to perform his Office out of Gratitude  
 “ to me for my former Kindness.

The

The *Emperor*, astonish'd and pleas'd at this Passage, gave the *Slave* his Life and Freedom, bestowing also the *Lion* on him, which brought him in a constant Livelihood, by shewing him to all People; who, having heard of this wonderful Accident, were desirous to see both the *Lion* and his *Tenant*, for so they stil'd the *Slave*; and some call'd him the *Lion's Physician*.

I should think I had said enough already to tire thy Patience, and make thee forswear reading my Letters for the future, were I not well acquainted with thy *Genius*, and know that thou delightest in Relations of this Nature, being no Enemy to the harmless Brutes.

Whatever thy Sentiments are towards these, I dare be sure thou art my Friend, and wilt bear with my Importunity, when I strive to convince all Men, and confirm myself in this Truth, that the *wild Beasts* are not void of *Reason* and *Moral Virtue*.

Paris, 20th of the 7th Moon,  
of the Year 1652.

---

## LETTER V.

To the Captain Bassa.

IN the Name of God, superlatively indulgent and benign, Lord of Armies which cannot be number'd, Conservator of the Empire founded on his own Unity; Praise be to him that has neither Beginning nor End! What is the Reason that we are always baffled by the *Infidels*? Every Year our august Emperor sends out mighty Armies by Land, and our

*Fleets by Sea* are term'd INVINCIBLE, yet they are still overcome by the *Christians*. Where the Fault lies is best known to thee, and the *Generals*, to whom the Command of all is committed.

My Spirit is disquieted about these Things, and I am uneasy by Day, neither does the Night afford me any Repose. This hot Weather I go up to the Terrass of my House at the Hour of Sleep, thinking that the Coolness of the Air would incline me to rest; but I can find none. I turn myself on the Leads to the Right Hand and to the Left, yet all Postures are alike. Sleep has abandoned my Eyes. My Zeal for the *Empire* of the *Faithful* will consume me.

One Night I made solemn Preparations to welcome the first Appearance of the *Moon*, after the manner of my Countrymen. I sprinkled Water on the Floor of the Terrass, and with a new Beesom swept away all *Uncleanness*: I fill'd a *Lamp* with the most *precious Oil* I could get in *Paris*; which having lighted at the going down of the *Sun*, I placed directly on that Part which is nearest to *Mecca*. Then I fell on my Face and prayed the *eternal Source of Light*, "That at the Moment, "when the *Moon* first ascended our *Horizon*, an "intellectual Splendor might shine in my Breast; "that I might there, as in a *Mirror*, behold the "future Fate of the *Mussulmans*, and the *Events* "which as yet were hid in the *dark Womb* of "Possibility.

My Petition was granted. The *Night* was in her shady Course, the *Stars* on their Watch, and *Time*, as from a *Limbeck*, distill'd the silent Minutes, 'till the Moment wherein the Neighbour *Planet* first peep'd on the Tops of Mountains. At that Instant I saw and heard Things (or at least I thought so) which I never so much as dream'd of before, neither can I remember the thousandth Part.

Believe

Believe me, *supreme Commander* of the *Marine*, I do not boast or joy in this: For I think, there can be no greater Affliction than to be once made Partaker of such a Bliss, and then to lose it almost as soon as gain'd. Yet there are some Foot-steps of the *Vision* remaining on my Memory.

“ Methinks I beheld Armies of *Mussulmans*  
 “ (for I thought 'em to be such by their *Turbants*)  
 “ making several Descents on the Shores of *Italy*:  
 “ Methought I saw them prostrate themselves on  
 “ the Ground; and, after a considerable Space of  
 “ Silence, the Air eccho'd with the Sound of  
 “ *Allah, Allah*, much like the Noise of great  
 “ *Cascades*, or *Falls of Water*.

“ Then they seem'd to disperse themselves all  
 “ over the Country in divers Bodies. The In-  
 “ habitants of *Rome* appear'd all in a great Con-  
 “ sternation: The *chief Mufti* of that Place went  
 “ forthwith into the Streets, followed by his  
 “ *Cardinals* and *Dervises*, accompanied by an  
 “ innumerable Multitude of People. They carried  
 “ their *Gods* of Gold and Silver along with them;  
 “ and being apparelled with Garments of coarse  
 “ Hair, they sprinkled Ashes on their Foreheads  
 “ in Token of their Humility, and to pacify the  
 “ Indignation that was kindled against them.

“ But *Heaven* was deaf to their clamorous  
 “ Vows, neither could all the Pomp of their *su-*  
 “ *perstitious* Solemnity dazzle the Eyes which are  
 “ a thousand times brighter than the *Sun*, pene-  
 “ trating into the darkest Corners of the Heart.  
 “ In a word, these *Infidels* seem'd a while after to  
 “ be in a great Confusion and Hurry, running  
 “ this Way and that Way to hide their Goods,  
 “ and save themselves from the victorious *Stran-*  
 “ *gers*. In fine, I saw the *Crosses* taken down from  
 “ the

“ the *Minarets* of the *Mosques* in *Rome*, and  
 “ *Crescents* advanced in their Place.

I do not relate this, as if I gave Credit to *Visions* and *Trances* : Perhaps all this might be but a *walking Dream*. Yet such *Visionary* Entertainments happen of course to our Countrymen, when they observe the aforesaid *Ceremonies*. But I tell thee, I am not asleep at this Moment ; and yet it appears to me a very probable Undertaking, for the *Mussulmans* to fit out a mighty *Fleet*, which, having a sufficient Army of Land-men a-board, might deliver them with little or no Opposition, on some of the wealthy Shores of *Italy* : And if it is not thought worth the Labour to make new Conquests, which would be difficult to maintain ; yet at least our Soldiers, by plundering only the rich *Temples* and *Convents* of the *Nazarenes*, might carry away inestimable Treasures.

I wrote formerly to one of thy *Predecessors* about the same Matter, proposing the Surprize of *Loretto*, as a very easy Attempt, and that the Booty would infinitely surpass the Expence and Trouble : But *Mahmut's* Advices are never regarded 'till 'tis too late. We squander away Thousands of Men, and Millions of Money, to purchase little insignificant *Islands*, which are defended indeed with seeming Vigour by the *Christians*, but 'tis rather to amuse us, than out of any real Value they have for those Places.

It is only a *Maxim* of *Western Policy*, thus to give Diversion to the Arms which are destin'd to subdue *all Nations*. They sport themselves, to see the Flower of the *Eastern Militia* consum'd in their Trenches, before the impregnable Fortrefs of *Candia*, which, if won, will not quit the Cost of so tedious a Siege. Whereas, in half that Time, our invincible Forces might have over-run all *Italy*.

Thou

Thou wilt not think this an impracticable Enterprize, when thou shalt consider the Divisions of the *Italian Princes*, the universal Security and Voluptuousness of the Inhabitants, and yet the Oppressions and Tyranny they live under, being fleec'd and poll'd of all their Substance, to maintain the *Grandeur* of their *Governors*, and the *Pride* of the *Clergy*; which renders 'em equally disgusted at their present slavish Manner of Life, and desirous of a Change. It is not hard to surmise, after all this, that a Conquest would be easy to the victorious *Mussulmans*; or at least, such Depredations would mightily enrich them.

The most proper News, that I can send thee, is of a Combat lately fought at Sea, between the *English* and the *Dutch*. The *Generals* on both sides are said to be brave Men. He of *Britain* is called *Blake*; the other's Name is *Trump*. Which had the best on't, is not certainly known: Men speak as they are byass'd. Yet the *Dutch* lost two Ships in this *Engagement*, tho' their *Fleet* was far more numerous than that of the *English*.

If I were worthy to advise my *Superiors*, I would propose some notable Exploit by *Land*; for *God* has given the *Earth* to the *true Believers*, but the *Sea* to the *Christians*.

Paris, 14<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>th</sup> Moon,  
of the Year 1652.

L E T.

## L E T T E R   VII.

*To the Kiaya Bey, or Lieutenant-General of the Janizaries.*

I Had once a great Intimacy with *Cassim Hali*, the brave *Aga*, who now is no more on Earth; that honest old *General* merited all Men's Love: Follow thou his Example, and in Time his Post will fall to thy Lot. Thou art already in the last Advance to it; let no airy Vice make thee giddy, and give thee a Fall. 'Tis a common *Aphorism* That *Health*, *long Life*, and *Honour* descend from *above*. But if they do, I tell thee, 'tis like the Rain, which only then does good, when it penetrates the Earth, and moistens to the Root. An *humble Heart* is like a *kindly Mold*, receiving the *Dews of Heaven* with Advantage and Profit; but *Pride* is a *Rock*, which spatters away the *Blessings* shower'd down on it.

Perhaps thou wilt be affronted at my Blunt Way of writing: Yet assure thyself, I honour thee more than a thousand Flatterers. I am not sent hither to study nice Expressions, but to serve the *Grand Seignior* with Integrity. Besides, I know thou hast not been accusom'd to the *soft Entertainments* of *Ladies Chambers*, but the *rough Dialect* of *War*. It is thy Honour to be unacquainted with the Delicacies of Discourse, Diet, or Dressing; Things only fit to enervate a Man's Courage, and change his Heart into that of a Woman. Thou knowest how to handle the *Cuirass* and *Lance*, the *Sabre* and *Shield*, the *Bow* and *Gun*; and art perfectly vers'd in all the *Military Terms* of *Art*. A Discourse of Sieges and Campaigns, storming of Forts, and plundering of  
Camps,



Camps, is more agreeable to thee than all *Tully's Oratory*, or the finest Strains of the *Persian Poets*. I am therefore confident thou wilt not take it ill, that I address to thee in a Style void of Artifice, yet full of real Respect and Love.

If I counsel thee, 'tis for thy Good ; and I am commanded to express my Sentiments with Freedom. Besides, I have a *personal* Privilege to advise thee, the *Right* of a *Friend* ; which thou wilt acknowledge, when I tell thee, that I once had the Happiness to save thy Life, as we travelled together in *Arabia*.

Thou can'st not but remember that Passage ; and how that, in Heat of youthful Blood, thou had'st provoked an *Emir* to kill thee in the Sight of the whole *Caravan*, had I not fallen at his Feet, and told him, thou wert a Stranger to the *Customs* of the *Country*.

Believe me, I do not reproach thee with this, but only make use of it, as an Argument to convince thee, that the same Motive, which prompted me to interpose myself at that time between thee and certain Death, induces me now to give thee Warning of a *Precipice*, of which thou art in *danger*. Every one gives thee the Character of a brave Man ; and no body likes thee the worse, for being of an *Air* as fierce as a *Tartar*. All this becomes a *Man* of the *Sword* ; and they say, thou dost every thing with a *martial* Grace.

But I am told likewise, that thou art guilty of Avarice : And that, for the Lucre of *Presents*, thou enrollest Men in the *List* of the *Janizaries*, who are not fit to serve in the *Wars* ; such as are House-keepers, Persons entangled with Wives and Children, with Debts and other Incumbrances ; that they only appear on certain Days in the *Military* Habit, and then return to their *Domestick* Business, without

without ever regarding the *Discipline* of the *Royal Chambers*, or thinking themselves obliged to learn the *Art of War*: That thou in the mean Time takest their *Pay*, and many *additional Bribes*, whilst they are only contented with the *Title* and *Privilege* of a *Janizary*, to shelter themselves from Justice, and protect them in their Rapine and Villanies.

I tell thee, should this be known, and proved against thee, it would be to thy Ruin: But I hope better Things, and that these are only the Surmises of thy Enemies. For thou knowest, That none ought to be admitted in that *ancient Order*, but the *Tributary Sons* of the *Nazarenes*: who, being in their *Infancy* listed in the *College*, know neither *Father* nor *Patron*, save the *Grand Seigneur*, who, is the *common Parent* and *Protector* of the *Osman Empire*. On his Service is all their Zeal and Courage fixed, having no private Byass, no partial Inclinations, to warp them from the Fidelity they owe their *great Master*. They are devoted to indefatigable Toils and Hardship during their whole Life.

This was the *first Institution* of the *Janizaries*, though, through the Corruption of the Times, they have much degenerated from their *primitive Rules*. But thou, who art honoured with an *high Command*, wilt signalize thy Virtue and Loyalty, in reforming these Abuses, and in not suffering the *College of Men of War* to become a *Receptacle* of *Rogues* and *Drones*.

Such Disorders as these have promoted the *intestine Broils* of this *Kingdom*, I say not that they are the *original Causes*; yet 'tis a great Diminution of *Sovereign Majesty*, when a *King* shall find his own Armies fighting against him, as they do at present here in *France*. How many Mutinies and Rebellions have been rais'd by the licentious

tious *Janizaries* at *Constantinople*; when, laying aside all Respect and Duty, they have not spar'd to violate the *Seraglio* itself; but, entering within those *sacred* Walls with Bands of armed Men, have turn'd all Things Topsey-Turvey, seized on the *Imperial* Treasure, chang'd the *Domestick* Officers of their *Sovereign*, and sometimes chas'd him from his own *Palace*, to the Hazard, if not to the Loss of his Life?

If thou would'st know what they are doing here in *France*, the *Men of Arms* are cutting one another's Throats; whilst the Rabble are burning their Neighbours out of their Houses.

Two Days ago, the *Multitude* assembled in the Streets, and, having beset a certain *Palace* in this City, they put Fire to it, resolving to kill all that should attempt to make their Escape out of the Flames. A Person of *Quality*, coming out to pacify them, fell a *Victim* to their unbridled Rage: And had not the *Duke of Beauford* (of whom I have often made mention in my Letters) interpos'd his Authority, they had murder'd all that were within those suspected Walls.

Sometime before this, the *Mareschal Turenne* took a Place of Strength from the *Prince of Conde*; who in lieu of it took *St. Denys*, a Town not far from *Paris*, wherein there is a *Temple*, which, the *French* say, is the richest in *Europe*. But they are laugh'd at by the *Italians*, who boast of far richer *Mosques* in *Venice*, *Milan*, *Naples*, and *Rome*.

The *Duke of Lorrain* plays fast and loose with the *Prince of Conde*. He enter'd the *Kingdom* with an Army, pretending to espouse the *Prince's* Quarrel, but was quickly brought off by the *Queen*, so that he is now gone to *Flanders* again; by this Action leaving a free Passage to the *King's* Army under *Mareschal Turenne* to range whither they please, which were before block'd up by his Forces.

Four Days ago there was a bloody Encounter between the Troops of the *Prince* and those of *Mareschal Turenne*, in one of the Suburbs of *Paris*. Neither could boast of the Victory, tho' the Battle lasted five Hours ; But at length, the *Prince* of *Conde's* Troops retir'd into the City, being frighten'd with the main Body of the King's Army, which appear'd on the neighbouring Hills.

Illustrious *Janizary*, fortify thy Heart with all the necessary Retrenchments of *heroick Virtue* ; and, rather than surrender to Temptations of Vice on dishonourable Terms, run the Hazard of a Storm.

Paris, 6th of the 7th Moon,  
of the Year 1652.

---

## LETTER VII.

To Nathan Ben Saddi, a Jew at  
Vienna.

WE are altogether by the Ears in this Kingdom, killing, burning, and destroying one another, whilst you in *Germany* enjoy abundance of Peace. The Occasion of our Quarrels here is, the Return of *Cardinal Mazarini*, against whom the *Duke of Orleans* and *Prince of Conde* are inveterate Enemies. The former is declared *Licutenant-General* of the Kingdom by the *Parliament* of *Paris* ; who give it out, that the King is *Cardinal Mazarini's* Prisoner. They have also bestow'd the Command of all Forces under the Authority of the said *Duke*, on the *Prince of Conde*.

Their

Their principal and only Pretence, is the Removal of the *Cardinal* from the *King* and his *Council*. What will be the Issue, Time will demonstrate.

There has been a *Duel* lately fought, between the *Dukes* of *Beaufort* and *Nemours*, two eminent Friends to the *Prince* of *Conde*.

The *King* going to a Town call'd *Pontoise*, some Leagues from *Paris*, drew a great many *Counsellors* and *Presidents* of *Parliament* thither; Men who are loyal and stedfast to his Cause. This encouraged the *King* to put forth a *Declaration*, commanding the *Parliament* to meet at *Pontoise*. They, on the other side, publish'd an *Arrest* against this *Declaration*. Thus they continue Pi-  
quering one at another.

But here is News arriv'd from *Cologne*, which surprizes People very much. I know not the true Ground of their Astonishment; but the *Priests* seem to be mad for Joy. All that I can hear about it is, the Restoration of the *Roman Catholick Religion* in that *Province*, which is a Novelty unexpected; especially the *Ecclesiastick Grandeur*, which, it seems, has been laid aside above these hundred Years. I tell thee only as I am inform'd myself: It lies in thy Power to certify me of the Truth of Matters.

They say also, That the famous General *John de Werdt* is dead; as likewise the Archbishop of *Treves*. It is added, That *Frankendal* is surrender'd to the *Elect*or of *Heidelberg*, according to the late *Agreement* at *Munster*; and that there is a *Diet* begun at *Ratisbon*.

I desire thee to inform me of all these Things particularly, and of whatsoever else occurs in the *Court* where thou residest.

As to *Matters* of *Religion*, be not over sedulous: *Piety* is compriz'd in a few *Rules*. Yet the *Soul* of *Man* is naturally Inquisitive, and would fain be acquainted

acquainted with all Things. I advise thee to cast thy Eyes frequently on the *Earth* that is under thy Feet ; survey the Groves and Fields, the Mountains and Vallies, Rocks and Rivers : Then look up to the *Heavens*, and take a stedfast View of the Stars ; consider the Beauty and Order of all Things : And after this tell me, if thou can'st imagine, That the *great* and *immense* Creator of this *wonderful* *Fabrick* form'd all the Nations of the Earth to *damn* 'em *eternally*, save only those of your *Race*.

Son of *Israel*, I wish thee heartily adieu.

- Paris, 11<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> Moon,  
of the Year 1652.
- 

## L E T T E R    VIII.

*To the Kaimacham.*

**T**HE *Parisians* seem to be all in a *Dream* or *Trance* : They know not what they say or do, or at least they care not : Such is the immense Joy for the Return of the *King* to this City. The Steps to this sudden Change, were the retiring of *Cardinal Mazarini* from the Court ; which was seconded with a *Declaration* of *Indemnity*, or a *general Pardon* for all that had passed during these Troubles, save some particular Reserves, Sacrilege, Fires, and such like. This worked strangely on the Inhabitants of *Paris*. But the Prince of *Conde* not finding any Satisfaction, as to his own Person in this *Amnesty*, call'd in the Duke of *Lorraine's* Army to his Assistance. These reduc'd the *King's* Forces to so great a Streight and  
Extre-

Extremity, that the *Parliament*, being sensible of the Advantage, made use of it, and sent *Deputies* to the *King*, beseeching him to continue in the same good Resolution he had taken before this Misfortune.

The *Monarch* suffer'd himself to be overcome, by a Violence mix'd with so much Submission, and yielded to their Requests. Immediately the Hearts of the *Prince of Conde's* Friends grew cold, and began to change their Sentiments. In a Word, they were resolved to desert their new *Master*, and cast themselves at the Feet of their lawful *Sovereign*. The *Grandeess*, who had most affected *Conde's* Interest, laid down their *Offices*. The Foreign Armies of *Spaniards* and *Lorrainers* retired out of the *Kingdom*. The Citizens of *Paris* sent a Deputation, consisting of Sixty-six *Persons* of Honour, to invite the *King* to the City, and assure him of their future Allegiance. All the *Officers* of the *Militia* did the like. The *King* being satisfy'd with the timely Penitence of his *Subjects*, and having commanded some preparatory Alterations in *Places* of Trust, entered this City on the Twenty-first of the last *Moon*, with the Joy and Acclamation which could express the Love of his People, and the Regret they had laboured under during his Absence.

Thou seest, illustrious *Minister*, that though by the Artifices of a *Faction* a *King* may be rendered odious to his *Subjects*, be banished from his *Palace*, and have the Gates of his Cities shut against him, as befel to this *King*; Yet the Inconveniences they feel, in taking up Arms against him, sooner or later bring them to Repentance; and they are glad to court his Return, whom but a while ago they forced away by their Undutifulness, to gratify the Ambition of a bold young *Prince* of the *Blood*, who promised, and ventured all things  
in

in hopes of a *Crown*. For it cannot be supposed, That the *Prince of Conde* had less Aims when he first began this War; tho' his Pretences were specious, only to remove *Cardinal Mazarini*; and other evil *Ministers* from the King, and to protect the *French* from the Machinations of *Spanish* and *Italian* Counsels; whilst it is evident, That all along he and his Party have been supported by the *King of Spain* in their *Rebellion*. One would wonder how the *French*, a sensible and witty Nation, could be thus imposed upon. But the *Arabian Proverb* says, *There are none so blind, as those that wilfully shut their Eyes.*

Yet whatever Stupidity reigns among the *Franks*, methinks nothing but Light and Reason ought to appear in the Actions of the *Mussulmans*. I am confounded to hear of the *Rebellions* in *Syria* and *Egypt*. Will they never give Rest to the Banner of the *Prophet*? Must the *supreme Minister* be ever employ'd in proclaiming the *Nesraum*? What Offence has been given to the *Bassa* of *Damascus*, or to him of *Cairo*?

*Sage President* of the *Imperial City*, I am abash'd before the *Infidels*, when I hear these *tragic* Reports out of the *East*.

But what can be expected, when the Manners of the *Faithful* are quite estranged from those of their *Fathers*? The *Mussulmans* almost out-do the *Franks* in Vice and Debauchery.

When thou readest this, draw thy *Scymitar* and make a *Scabbard* of the next Man who mutters a Word against our *lawful Sovereign*.

Paris, 26th of the 5th Moon,  
of the Year 1651.



## LETTER IX.

To Dgnet Oglou.

I Tell thee, I am neither melancholy nor merry but in a kind of mungrel Humour, between both. I am half *Democritus*, and t'other half *Heraclitus*; being equally dispos'd to laugh and weep at the Vanity of all Things here below. That Thought touches me sensibly, yet not enough to carry me into Extremes. The Misery and Happiness of the whole Life of Mortals, are Themes scarce worth a Passion. Whatever we endure as an *Evil*, or possess as a *Good*, are both so short, that as the one need not sink us to an *Excess* of Grief, so neither does the other deserve a *Paroxysm* of Joy. A Sigh or a Tear are enough for the first, and a Smile is too much for the last. My Mind at present is an *Æquilibrium*.

What signifies the Birth of the greatest *Monarch*, or that he can boast of a *long Descent* of *Kings*, his *Progenitors*? He is born to Labour and Trouble as well as other Men; and all the charming Pleasures that attend a *Crown* are scarce sufficient to recompense his Cares and Fatigues, his Hazards and Toils, and the perpetual Risques he runs both in Peace and War.

If from the Cradle he make an early Step to a Throne, 'tis but a mock Honour to be *crown'd* with a *Wreath* of *Briars*, squeez'd and press'd into his tender Temples by the deceitful Hands of his Guardians and Ministers, who strive only to lay the Foundation of their own Honour in his Ruin, by improving the Time of his *Minority*, and making Oppression chymical; that, during

their present Authority, they may expect the *Life* and *Elixir* of his Subjects Wealth; and hoard it in their own Coffers, leaving only the Lees to him when he comes of Age, and these generally compounded with the Ill-will of his People. I wish the Case prove not the same in our present Sovereign *Sultan Mahomet*; who, thou knowest, was lifted to his Father's Throne before his Time, and by Methods which cannot be justify'd. It was the *Mufti's* Plot, who is the *Oracle* of the *Laws*; and so the *Mussulmans* acquiesced. But mark the End; such *Treasons* seldom escape unpunished. Tho' *Sultan Ibrahim* was depos'd and imprison'd, (not to mention that which grates the Ears of any loyal *Ottoman*) though his eldest Son be placed on his *Throne* to serve the Ends of a *Faction*; yet a Younger than he may live to revenge the Wrongs that were done to his Father, and restore the *Empire* of the *Faithful* to its pristine Grandeur. There are now above three Years elaps'd since the Change Affairs at the *Seraglio*. In the mean Time, dost thou not observe the Discontents of the People? Is there not a general Coldness and Neutrality to be discern'd in the Conversation of those who, at first, were most forward to approve the *Mufti's* Proceedings? Men begin every where to reflect on the present *Revolution*, and its fatal Consequences. The *Venetian War*, they say, has quite impoverish'd the *Empire*. Decay of Trade, Want of Money, and a Thousand other Things are the daily Complaints in *Constantinople*: This I am told from very good Hands, Men of several *Nations*, Merchants who trade in that City, Persons altogether unbiass'd. They, as Strangers, have been inquisitive, during their Residence there, into the Humours of the People, to find how the *Mussulmans* stand affected to the present State of the *Ottoman* Affairs. I who ap-  
prove

prove not the Presumption of those *Infidels*, yet make use of it to inform myself of several material Passages, which I could not otherwise learn at this Distance from the *august Port*.

They tell me, The Soldiers murmur that so many thousands of Men have been sacrific'd in *Candia* and *Dalmatia*; whilst what they gain in the *Island* they lose on the *Continent*: for it seems, the *Venetians* are still too hard for us one way or other. They grumble also for Want of their due Pay, and that they have not Bread enough to keep 'em from starving. A certain *Greek* assur'd me, he had heard several of the *Spahi's* swear solemnly, That it was agreed among them, not to go into *Dalmatia* the next Campaign. But this I took as a Strain of the *Grecian's* natural Faculty who, thou knowest, are much given to Roman-cing. However I hear enough both from them and other Travellers of *East* and *West*, to convince me, That some of the *Grande'es* at the *Imperial City* are in a tottering Condition.

All which serves but to confirm my first Discourse, that hardly any Thing on Earth is worth a Thought, since all Things are of so short Duration.

In a *Word*, the World seems to be a Garden intermingled with *Roses* and *Weeds*. The *first* are so close encompass'd with Thorns, That a Man cannot gather 'em without wounding himself: And, if there be more Ease in cropping the *latter*, yet they are unwholesome, and stink; putting a Man to as frequent Purifications, as the Times he touches 'em.

Let thou and I, dear *Dgnet*, pass along the *Alleys* of this Garden, view her *Beauties* and *Deformities* with an even Mind; not putting ourselves to the Fatigue of gathering her *Flowers*, or suffering ourselves to be tempted with her *sister Pleasures*.

But let every Thing we see and hear in this *enchanted Ground* serve the Ends of our Contemplation, being stedfastly mindful of this Truth, *That all those Things, which appear so gay and full of Charms, are nothing but mere empty Idea's and fleeting Shadows of that substantial and permanent Pleasure which has her Residence only in Paradise.*

Thou may'st tell the *Kaimacham*, our Friend, that now the *King of France* begins to play the *Monarch* on the Bottom of his own Wit and Courage, without the Assistance or Counsel of *Tutors*. He has brought the *Parliament* to an absolute Compliance with his Will, having purged that *Senate* of disaffected Members, and banish'd from the *Court* the *Duke of Orleans*, who pretended a Right to rule his *Sovereign*. In the mean Time, the *Prince of Conde* has taken *Rethel*, and *St. Meneboud*, whilst *Barcelona* is surrender'd to the *Spaniards*. Thus what is gain'd in one Point, is lost in another. Doubtless there is nothing stable on Earth.

Paris, 8th of the 11th Moon,  
of the Year 1652.

---

## LETTER X.

To Melec Amet.

THY Adventure, and miraculous Escape over the *Danube*, put me in mind of a certain *French Nobleman* of the *Prince of Conde's* Party, who last Summer being closely pursu'd by some of the *King's Horse*, and himself excellently mounted, leap'd Hedges and Ditches to avoid

avoid Captivity. At length they had chas'd him into the Corner of the Land, from whence it was impossible for him to escape but by swimming o'er a small Arm of the Sea. What Risques will not a Man run for the Love of Liberty? This Person, like an o'er-heated *Stag*, perceiving his *Hunters* close at his Heels, boldly leap'd on Horse-back into the Sea, chusing rather to perish in the Waters, than to fall into his Enemies Hands.

None were so hardy as to follow him through the uncertain Waves. However, his *Horse*, being of matchless Strength, carried him safe over to the opposite Shore. As soon as he arrived at the next Town, where he had many Friends, he related this wonderful Passage. But, instead of cherishing his *Horse* for so faithful and invaluable a Service, he drew his Sword, and immediately kill'd the Beast that sav'd his Life, saying, He did it for the Sake of Fame, being resolv'd that his *Horse* should never perform the like Service to any other Mortal.

This was an ungrateful *Caprice*, and far from the Morality of *Sultan Selim*, the Son of *Bajazet*, who, when his trusty *Horse Carabuluc* had once sav'd his Life by his extraordinary Swiftness; he, in Token of his Thankfulness, built a Stable on purpose for him in a large Enclosure of Meadows, allowing a *Pension* to a *Groom* to wait on the meritorious *Beast*, and give him his free Delight in all Things as long as he liv'd, commanding that he should never more be forced to labour or travel. And, to compleat the Happiness of the *Beast*, he cull'd out some of the beautiful'st *Mares* of *Arabia* to accompany him, charging also, that the Doors of the Stable should be always open for the *Horse* to go in or out, and range when and where he pleas'd. This was a Generosity worthy of an *Eastern Monarch*, whom,

as thy Letter informs me, thou hast in Part imitated:

But such is some Mens Ambition and vain Desire to be talk'd of, that they care not by what barbarous Methods they accomplish their Aim : It was a Motive of this Nature which tempted *Erostratus* to set Fire to the famous *Temple of Ephesus*; which had been two hundred Years in building, and was numbered among the *Seven Wonders of the World*.

This happen'd on the very Night that *Alexander the Great* was born. And the *Villain* being ask'd, why he committed so destructive a *Sacrilege*, answer'd, " That it was to acquire an immortal Fame by so stupendous a Wickedness, " since he could not hope to be recorded for his " Virtue.

*Plutarch* mentions a Jest that was made on this Destruction of *Diana's Temple*. For it was common in every Body's Mouth, That the *Goddeſs* being call'd that Night to the Labour of *Olympias*, the Mother of *Alexander*, could not be present at Home to save her House from burning. For the *Gentiles* believ'd, That *Diana* (whom they also call'd *Lucina*) was invisibly assistant at the Birth of Children.

However, the *Priests* made no Jest on't ; but ran up and down howling and making Gashes in their Flesh, presaging, that *Fate* was that Day busy'd in signing the *Decree of Asia's Ruin*. This is certain, that that very Night the Man was born who was destin'd to subdue all *Asia*, and on the Ruins of the *Persian Empire* raise the *Monarchy of the Macedonians*. However, the *Villain* who burnt the *Temple* had not his Desire ; for it was decreed throughout all *Asia*, that his Name should never be mentioned in *History*, or any *publick Writings*.

It

It is recorded of a certain *Governor* of a City in *Italy*, that being on the Top of an high Tower with only the *Pope*, the *German Emperor*, and an *Ambassador* from *Venice* in his Company, he was tempted to throw the two former over the *Battlements*, as they were taking a Survey of the City; which he might have easily done, for they were both aged, and incapable of resisting his Strength. This Passage he confess'd to his *ghostly Father*; and being ask'd, what induced him to think of such a horrid *Treason*? He answer'd, "That it might be said, He did a Thing which never was done before, nor in all probability would ever be done again; since no Prince, having heard such a Story, would ever venture himself into the same Danger without a sufficient Guard of his own." But however, he had not Resolution enough to go thro' with his Project.

I hear thou art like to acquire Fame by other Methods than these, being in a fair Way to rise by thy *Virtues* to some considerable Employments in the *Empire*; for which I equally rejoice with thyself.

In the mean Time 'twill perhaps be obliging to tell thee some News out of these Parts; which will make thy Company welcome to the *Grandeess*: They love to converse with Men who can furnish 'em with Intelligence of *Foreign Affairs*.

The freshest Discourse, here, is of the Imprisonment of the *Cardinal de Retz*, who was arrested by the *King's* Order on the nineteenth of this *Moon*. What his Crime is I cannot inform thee, unless it be that he is an Enemy to *Cardinal Mazarini*. People generally give him the Character of a very honest Man; but thou know'st *Honesty* is counted a *Vice* in the Courts of these *Western Princes*. The *Crafty* are the only Men of *Virtue* and *Merit* among the *Infidels*.

'Thou may'st also report for a Certainty, That the *Spaniards* have taken *Dunkirk* in *Flanders*, and *Cazal* in the *Dukedom* of *Mantua*. This *Town* is said to be the *Key* of all *Italy*: I cannot tell thee which is the *Lock* it belongs to; nor, I believe, they themselves. But this I observe, that when the *King* of *France* sits down before any Place with his Army, whoever has the *Key*, neither *Locks* nor *Bolts* can keep him out long. And 'tis ten to one if he do not find an Entrance into this Place again very speedily, when the *Spanish King* has pleas'd himself for a while with an imaginary Possession of it.

I conclude my Letter just at the Hour when the *old Year* expires, according to the Account of the *Christians*, wishing thee a *Scene* of *New Felicities*.

Paris, 31<sup>st</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> Moon,  
of the Year 1652.

---

## L E T T E R   XI.

*To the same.*

**H**AVING the Opportunity of a Day or two more before the *Post* goes out of Town, I make use of it to ask thee, Whether there be any Notice taken in your *Parts* of a *Comet* newly appearing above the *Orb* of the *Sun*? It has not been observ'd here till within these few Nights. And the *Astronomers*, notwithstanding the Coldness of the Season (which I assure thee is sharp enough) are very busy with their *Telescopes* to pry into the Figure of this *Meteor*, and observe its Motions.



Motions. They take great Pains, and endure all the Rigour of Frost and Snow, in hopes of making some new Discovery.

The Vulgar look on it as a great *Prodigy* : There are a Thousand Opinions among them about its Consequences : Every Body sets up for a *judicial Astrologer*. Nay, the *Learned* themselves, and such as are esteem'd great *Philosophers*, cannot agree in their Judgment concerning it. Some assert that the *Matter* of the *Heavens* is subject to *Corruption* and *Change*, and that this *Comet* is generated after that Manner : Whilst others hold a contrary Opinion. They are all divided, and dispute hotly in as *unintelligible Terms* as the *Languages* of *America* are to us of this *Continent*. They amuse one another, and themselves, with far-fetch'd Words : And all this while, for aught I know, the wisest among 'em may be as much under a Mistake as those who never study'd such Things. All the Instruments of the *Opticks* are sought out to help their *Sight* ; and yet they may be as much in the *Dark* as the *Men* in *Plato's Cave*. It is an *Article* of my *Faith*, that we Mortals know very little of those far-distant *Beings*. But these *Franks* are the most opiniated People in the World : No Man has the Modesty to allow another as much Right to Reason as himself. Every one sets up for a *Dogmatist*, and requires the Intellects of all others to be resign'd to his ; tho' perhaps that be only form'd by the Rules of his Parents, the Impressions of his early Years, the Force of Education, the Fashion of his Country, or by some notable Accident in his Life : All which are equally liable to Falshood and Truth. How many *Sects* were there of the *ancient Philosophers*, stiffly defending their several Opinions ? One says, the *Heavens* are made of Brass ; another of Iron ; a third of Smoke. This will

have 'em to be solid, that fluid : There is no End of their Controversies.

In the mean Time no Man knows what they are made of, or what is the Figure of the *World*; whether round or square, or beyond all Dimensions; whether Matter be divisible or indivisible in the last *Atom*. Who can assure me, if there be only one *World*, or whether there may not as well be a thousand Millions? Whether the *Stars* be *Opake Bodies* as this *Earth*, and inhabited, or no? I tell thee again, there is no Certainty of these Things. Man's Senses are too weak, his Imagination too frail, and all his Faculties far too short to comprehend the *Works* of the Omnipotent, who alone is *wise* and *perfect in Science*.

Wilt thou have my Opinion of this *Comet*? I am apt to think 'tis some such *Globe* of *combustible Matter* as our *Earth* appears to be, and perhaps burden'd with as many *Sinners*, that either by the *Course* of *Nature*, or *Decree* of *Destiny*, the *enclos'd Fire* has broke its *Bounds*, and spread its consuming Flame o'er the *Surface*; which embodying themselves in the *Pyramid* of *Smoke*, arising from so vast a *Conflagration*, cause that *Appearance* which we call the *Tail* of a *Blazing-Star*. And, for aught I know, after the same Manner shall all our *Globe* appear to the *Inhabitants* of those *remote Worlds* at our *Day of Judgment*.

I am not positive in these Matters, nor will I shut up my *Soul* from future Lights; but leaving Things as I find 'em, full of Mystery and double Faces, I will expect no better Fate than that of *Socrates*, That as I have liv'd, so shall I die in Doubt, only hoping for plenary Satisfaction in the next *World*.

Paris, 2d of the 1st Moon,  
of the Year 1652.

## L E T T E R XII.

To Pesteli-Hali, his Brother, Master of  
the Grand Seignior's Customs.

NOW thou beginnest to reap the *Fruit* of thy *Travels*: May'st thou live to have a *full Harvest*. I esteem myself infinitely obliged to the *illustrious Bassa*, our Countryman, for this particular Friendship in this Business. 'Tis true, thy own Merits were a sufficient Recommendation; But what Light can a *Candle* give that is shut up close in a *dark Lanthorn*? So thick was the *Veil*, which thy own *Modesty* had drawn o'er the *Splendor* of the most accomplish'd *Virtues*.

Son of my Mother, let not what I have said pass for the Words of a Flatterer. Thou knowest I am as free from that Vice, as I am from Envy. 'Tis Affection only guides my Pen, when I tell thee, I heartily rejoice in my Brother's Prosperity; and that the *Grand Seignior* has a *faithful Servant*. I hope that *Sovereign of Sovereigns* will, in time, find Reasons to acknowledge to the noble *Kerker Hassan* the good Office he has done him, in presenting such a *Slave*. Let no Error of thine baulk my Expectation.

'Twill be an *eternal Honour* to the *House* and *Tribe* from which we descend, if, by acquitting thyself fairly in this Post, our *great Master* shall think thee worthy of a more *sublime Station*. Therefore esteem this only as a *Trial* of thy *Fidelity*, and how far thou art capable of serving the *Sultan*. Be industrious but not affected in disclosing thy Abilities. Observe a Gradation; for the slowest Steps of *Greatness* are the most secure. Aim not to be *rich* and *mighty* on a sudden.

swift Rises are often attended with precipitate Falls. If in other Cases 'tis commendable to be niggardly of Time, and squeeze every Minute to an Improvement of Virtue ; yet thou wilt find it expedient to follow other *Maxims*, in the Way of growing *Great* : And that to be liberal, in Years of Patience, will be no unprofitable Frugality in the main ; since what is soonest got, is generally short in the Possession ; and he, that monopolizes *Honours* or *Wealth*, is most times envied to his Ruin.

Nature itself shall convince thee of this, if thou wilt but contemplate her most *obvious Works*. Cast thy Eye on the Oak among the *Plants* : What *Vegetable* is more permanent, or of greater Service to Men ? Yet the *Tree* of so vast a Bulk, in whose aged hollow Trunk I have seen sixteen Men sitting round a Table, under whose wide-spread Branches the *House* of *Erom Eh'niel Eben Sherophaim*, the *chief Emir* of *Arabia*, is built and stands at this Day. I say, this *Tree*, in its first Original, was not so big as the *Thumb* of thy Right Hand : And, if *Naturalists* speak *Truth*, 'twas a Hundred Years a growing to these Dimensions, as many in a fix'd and flourishing Condition, and that it will not take up a less Time in decaying to its last Rottenness.

They say also, That an *Elephant*, the biggest and strongest of all the *Beasts* on the *Earth*, lives two hundred Years, and continues encreasing in its Stature the greatest Part of that Term. The like they relate of *Crocodiles* and *Dragons*.

But not to tire thee with Examples of this Nature, let us consider, that whatsoever is great and durable among Men, whatsoever is illustrious and excellent, is slow in the Production, and makes not hasty Leaps to Maturity. View all the *Monarchies* that have made so much Noise on  
Earth,

*Earth*, and thou wilt find, that, in Proportion to the Time of their growing *Greatness*, was the Term of their *Duration*. How swift was the *Rise* and *Fall* of the *Persian Empire*? Equally precipitate was that of the *Macedonians*. None could ever boast of so permanent and universal a Sway as the *City of Rome*, of which it is commonly said, *Rome was not built in a Day*.

To come nearer Home : How lasting and perpetually victorious is the *sacred Empire* of the *Mussulmans*? Yet it took its *Rise* from very *small Beginnings*, met with frequent Repulses, and has made a slow Progression to the present *formidable Height* of *Sovereign Power* it now possesses : For, thou knowest, this is the thousandth, sixtieth and third Year, since the *Holy Flight* of the *Messenger of God*.

What I have said may be apply'd, with Proportion to Mens personal Advances in the *Honours* and *Fortunes* of this *World*. Be content therefore with thy *Seasons* wherein *Destiny* shall think fit to raise thee, and strive not to out-run thy *Fate*.

All the News I can tell thee is, that *Cardinal Mazarini* return'd the 13th of the last *Moon* from his second *Banishment* ; which thou may'st report for a *Truth* to the *Ministers of State*.

We are all *Exiles* here on *Earth*. God restore us to a *Region* more agreeable, and admit us to the *Caresses* of our *Friends* in *Paradise*.

Paris, 25th of the 3d Moon,  
of the Year 1653.

## L E T T E R XIII.

*To Kerker Haffan, Bassa.*

**T**HE Blessings of God and his *Prophets* descend upon thee from a thousand Sources. Thou art a true Friend, and our whole Family are obliged to thee for Favours which have no Number : But none more than my Brother and I ; Our Engagements to thee are equal ; since what Kindness thou hast shewed to him, in recommending him to the *Sultan's* Favour, and to a Place of *Honour* and *Profit*, I take as done to myself, we being naturally Sharers in each other's Prosperity, or adverse Fortune ; for such is the Method of strict *Relations* and *Friendships*. And I have a particular Reason to thank thee, because it was at my Instance thou promoted'st him. Yet, tho' he is my Brother, I should not be so partial as to say these Things in his behalf, did I not know him to be a Man of Merit. For Places of Trust ought not to be bestow'd for Favour or Affection. We are bound to sacrifice all *private Regards* to the *Interest* of the *Grand Seignior* ; and not act like the *French*, who get Officers of the greatest Importance many times by being of a *Faction*, or *Party*, opposite to their *King*.

Since the Return of *Cardinal Mazarini* to this Court, which was in the foregoing *Month*, the *King* has reform'd many Abuses of this kind. He begins to feel his own Strength and Authority ev'ry Day more and more.

In the *Month* of *December* dy'd *Cardinal Richlieu's* Brother, who was *Bishop* of *Lyons*, and *Grand Almoner* of *France*. The *King* has bestow'd these  
Honours

*Honours on Cardinal Antonio Barberini, who took Sanctuary in this Court, from the Persecutions of the present Roman Pontiff, almost ten Years ago. He has always espoused the King of France's Interest in Rome. And the grateful Monarch received him with much Affection ; and, as an additional Honour, has made him a Knight of the Holy Spirit. This is the chiefest Order of Knighthood in France.*

It is freshly reported here, that the *Duke of Newburgh*, a great Prince in Germany, is dead. They talk of certain *Prodigies* that have been lately seen in *England, Ireland*; and other *Parts of Europe* ; as raining of warm Blood, Tin, and Copper. And 'tis affirmed for certain, that *three Suns* were lately seen at *Dublin*, the chief City of *Ireland*.

There has been a *Sea-Combat* between the *English* and *Hollanders* on the Coast of *Italy*. Wherein they say the *Dutch* had the Victory, having sunk two of their Enemies Ships, and taken one, without any considerable Loss on their own side.

Here is no other News stirring at present worth the Knowledge of a *Mussulman Grandee*. The Eyes of all the *Western Nazarenes* are fix'd on that *Refuge of the World* where thou residest, and on the Actions of our invincible *Vizir* in *Candia*.

They discourse of some *Overtures of Peace* which that great General has made to the *Venetians*, if they will forthwith surrender the City of *Candia* to the victorious *Osmons*.

If this be true, one would think so great Clemency must needs tempt the proud *Infidels* to *Submission* and *Compliance*. But, if *Destiny* has otherwise decreed, I wish they may feel the Force of our *Arms*, which appear more keen than  
even

208    L E T T E R S    Writ by    Vol. IV.  
even the *Scythe* of Time, that *Devourer* of all  
*Things*.

Paris, 11th of the 3d Moon,  
of the Year 1653..

---

## L E T T E R    XIV.

To Nathan Ben Saddi, a Jew at  
Vienna.

**T**H Y last Letter speaks thee at once willing to be enlightened, yet tenacious of thy old *Prepossessions*. I wonder not at the Difficulty thou findest in shaking off the *Precepts* of thy *Rabbi's*, those *Religious Triflers*. The Influence of *Education* is as forcible as that of our *Birth*: And the *Habits* that are rooted in us in our *tender Years* are harder to be displanted, than the *inherent Affections* of our *Blood*: This is signified by the *Arabian Proverb*, which says, *The Tutors of Youth have an Ascendant over the Stars of their Nativity*.

I know it has been esteem'd the peculiar Glory of thy *Nation*, that you have been rigid Observers of the *Traditions* of your *Fathers*: From which, rather than deviate a Tittle, there have not been wanting such as freely expos'd themselves, and have bravely endur'd Racks, Scourgings, Burnings, and all sorts of Torments, even the most exquisitely cruel Deaths, that the Malice of *Tyrants* could invent. But do not I know also that, in some of the most weighty Points of your *Law*, your Zeal has exceeded your Prudence? I speak not of the private Bigotry of one Man, or a few; but of the *Representative Body* of your whole *Nation*. How foolishly superstitious  
were



were your Armies, in the Days of *Mattathias*, when being assaulted by their Enemies on the *Sabbath-Day*, they refused to draw a Sword in their own Defence, and so were all cut off by the Army of *Antiochus*? This is no invidious Remark of your *Adversaries* in Religion, but the Observation of *Josephus*, a Man of the same Faith, and sprung from the Stock of *Israel* as well as thyself.

Now tell me thy Opinion, did your *Fathers* do well in thus sacrificing themselves and the whole Interest of *Israel* to a mistaken *Punctilio* of that Obedience they ow'd the Law, or no? If thou allowest the former, then *Mattathias* did wickedly in making a *Decree*, that from thenceforth it should be lawful on the *Sabbath-Day* to resist their Enemies; and all the *Jews* were guilty of many notorious Breaches of the Law, in obeying this *Decree*, and fighting on the *Sabbath-Day*: But if thou say'st, they did ill in not fighting, tho' at a prohibited Time, and prohibited under the severest *Curses*, then it follows, that there is no Point of your Law which may not, nay, which ought not to be dispensed with, and give way to the Interest of State, and the Good of the *Common-wealth*. So that, at this rate, the Religion, for which you are all so zealous, will appear to be but a *Form of Government*, divinely contrived for human Regards. I do not call in Question the miraculous Delivery of your Law on Mount Sinai. Suffer me to plead without Suspicion of Partiality: I do not go about to invalidate the Testimony of *Moses* and the *Prophets*. Doubtless the most High came down through the Heavens, attended with *Myriads of Angels*, and thirty two thousand Chariots of Fire; and, when he stood on the Top of the Mountain, the Rear of his Train had not pass'd the Silver Gates of the Moon. The Sun appear'd in his Circuit, as one astonish'd; he blush'd,

and

and fled away from the *eternal Brightness*, not able to endure the *Lustre* of a *Glory* so far surpassing his own. The *Stars* were dazzled at the *immortal Splendor*, and mistook their Course; they run against one another in their affrighted Careers. And, as a lasting *Memorial* of that glorious *Descent*, the *Angels* left their *bright Impressions* of their *Footsteps* in the *Path*; that *heavenly Road* is to this Day distinguish'd from all the rest of the Sky by its *Whiteness*, which makes the *Astronomers* call it THE MILKY WAY.

The *Nations* of the *Earth* were amaz'd at the tremendous Vision and Noise; for the Mountain was all on *Fire*, whose *Flames* reach'd up to the *Clouds*, and its *Smoke* to the *Mid-Heaven*. The *Globe* trembled and quak'd at the dreadful *Thunderings*, and the *Lightnings* penetrated the *Abyss* of *Hell*. The *infernal Spirits* were startled at the *uncouth Flashes*; and ask'd one another, *If the Day of Judgment were come?* The *Waters* hid themselves in their *Fountains*, and the *Ocean* utter'd a deep Murmur. Every thing in *Nature* was surpriz'd with Wonder and Dread; and *Moses* himself, when he came down from the *Mountain*, was all transform'd into *Light*.

Thou seest, *Nathan*, I am no *Infidel*, but believe as thou dost, that the *Law* of *Moses* was brought down from *Heaven*. But does it therefore follow, that this *Law* is *universal* and *eternal*? Can none be *saved* but the Sons of *Israel*, and such as are profelyted to their *Religion*? Doubtless this is an Error as thou thyself wilt acknowledge, when thou hast well examin'd the Matter. Remove thy Post a little, if it be only in *Imagination*: Rise from the Feet of thy *Doctors*, who have instill'd into thee *Prejudices* against all the Sons of *Adam*, except those of your own *Race*. Stand aloof for a while, and look round about thee to  
the

the *four Winds* ; but fix thine Eyes on the *East*, for from thence *Wisdom* takes her *Origin*. Did not the same *God*, who created the *Jews*, also create all the *Nations* on the Earth ? And canst thou be so blind and obdurate as to think, That *Sovereignty Merciful* made so many *Millions* of *Souls* on purpose to *damn* them ? Or that it shall be imputed to them for *Sin*, that they were not born of the *Seed* of *Jacob* ? Was it in their Power to chuse the *Father* that should *beget* them, or the *Mother* that should *conceive* them ? How absurd are the Consequences of this narrow Opinion ? It is an unpardonable Pride and Malice, thus to contemn and judge those that are compounded of the same Ingredients as yourselves.

Doubtless *God* has sent *Prophets* into all *Nations*, to guide them into the *right Way*, and not into the *Way* of *Infidels*. Those who believe the *Prophets*, and obey their *Precepts*, shall be saved : For they preach the *Unity* of the *Divine Essence*, the *Resurrection* of the *Dead*, the *Day* of *Judgment*, the *Joy*s of *Paradise*, and the *Torments* of the *Damn'd*. They teach the *Necessity* of *Justice*, *Purity*, and good *Works* ; exhorting all to practise the *Golden Rule*, without entangling their *Minds* in endless *Niceties*, which are but the *Superfetation* of *Piety*, the excrementitious *Burdens* of a *religious Life*. Such are most of the troublesome and ridiculous *Ceremonies* observed by the *Zealots* of your *Law*, at which I have known the wiser sort of *Jews* to laugh. These little *Superstitions*, like *unprofitable Suckers*, exhaust the *Vitals* of *Religion*, and leave it only a *sapless Trunk*, from which no *Fruit* can be expected. Were they commanded in the *Law* of *Moses*, something might be pleaded in their *Defence* ; but, as they are only the *Dreams* of your *Rabbi's*, a wise Man would beware how he put on a needless  
Yoke,

Yoke, the *Stratagem* of your *crafty Guides*, to keep you in subjection, and a servile Awe of their Authority, and a *religious* Timorousness of you know not what.

Thy Letter replies to this by Anticipation : For supposing that I should argue thus, and charge you with adding *Traditions* of your own to the *positive Injunctions* of the *Law*, thou tellest me, That those are greatly mistaken, who think that all which was deliver'd to *Moses* in the *Mount* was written in the *Two Tables*, or compriz'd even in the *Pentateuch*, as if the Prophet spent those *forty Days* and *Nights* only in keeping of *Geese*. For it is evident, say'st thou, That, if God had nothing else to give him but the *Written Law*, he might have dispatch'd him in an *Hour* or a *Day* at most. Therefore thou addest, That by *Day* he gave to him the *Written Law*, and by *Night* the *Mysterious Explanation* of it, call'd, The *Oral Law* : Which *Explanation* *Moses* taught by *Word of Mouth* to *Joshua* his *Successor*, *Joshua* to the *Seventy two Seniors* ; and that they transmitted this *Oral Traditionary Comment* down to their *Posterity*, even to the last of the *Prophets*, from whom the *great Sanhedrim* receiv'd it. After this every one deliver'd it to his *Son*, as he had receiv'd it from his *Ancestors* ; and so it continues to this *Day* to be the *Rule* of your *Lives*, in those Cases where the *Written Law* is silent. I tell thee, *Nathan*, There appears a great Shew of Reason in what thou say'st : And it cannot be suppos'd, That *Moses* spent all that Time only in receiving the *Written Law*. But on the other Side, I cannot believe that the *eternal Mind* was busied so many *Days* in prescribing those *ridiculous Rules* and *Ceremonies* which are found in the *Talmud*, and the *Writings* of your *Rabbi's*. If thou canst convince me of that, I will cease to persuade thee to a Change.

I have

I have a great deal more to say, but the Hour of the *Post* calls on me to conclude my Letter. In my next I will fully answer all thy Arguments. In the mean Time, let not *Custom*, and the *Dic-tates* of the *Synagogue*, supplant thy *Reason*, but remember thou art a *Man*.

Paris, 17th of the 3d Moon,  
of the Year 1653.

---

## L E T T E R X V.

To the Sublimely Wise, the Seignior of  
*Excellent Dignity*, Abul Recowawn',  
Grand Almoner to the Sultan.

THOU art placed on a high *Seat* eminent among the *Faithful*; and the Eyes of the Distress'd are fix'd on thee. Thou art the *Patron* of all the Miserable. To thee, as to a *Sanctuary*, flies the Man, whose Misfortunes have bereav'd him of all other Hope; whose drooping Spirits can find no Comfort from the rest of Mortals. His last and only Refuge is to thee, who art the faithful *Steward* of the *Grand Seignior's* Liberalities. Let not too much Prudence supersede thy Charity. The Wicked and the Innocent have equal Access to thee: And it ought to be so; for no Man at first can distinguish between the one and the other by their outward Aspect. Yet a little Examination and Converse will shew the Difference.

There are those who get large Possessions under the Masque of Poverty. There are impudent *Beggars*, who make a Trade of imposing on  
human

human Compassion, and sport themselves in this humble Method of cheating People of their Money; whilst, imagining they bestow it on Persons really indigent, it is thrown away on Counterfeits, *Villains* and *Infidels*.

On the other side, I have seen true Objects of Pity, Men reduc'd to the last Extremities, who would rather perish, than expose their Condition to any, save the *Great* and *Noble*. They esteem such to be wise Men, generous, and considerate of the Accidents which commonly befall Mortals. They think to these they may freely unbosom themselves, tell their Wants, and claim Relief, without the Hazard of a Reproach, which wounds more deeply than a short Denial.

Thou may'st know them by the Modesty which appears in their Faces (says our *holy Prophet*) and that they are soon repuls'd. To such as these, give plentiful *Alms*, and do not repine. For it is as a profitable *Merchandize*, sent to remote Countries; which though ventur'd on the uncertain Waters, yet in Time, by the special Blessing of *Heaven*, shall return with seven-fold Interest.

Nay, give to all that ask: For it is better to misplace our *Charity* on nine unworthy Persons, than to deny an *Alms* to one that is really in need. Besides, it is not for the Honour of a *Sovereign Monarch*, that any Person in Distress should depart from his *Court*, sad or discontented for want of Relief.

I have in some of my Letters glanc'd at the *Vices* of these *Western Nazarenes*; and have not been altogether silent as to their *Virtues*. Among which, their *Charity* is very conspicuous.

The *French* relate a pretty Passage of a certain *Cardinal*, a very good Man, and one that, by the Multitude of his generous *Actions*, gave Oc-  
casion

caſion for the World to call him, the *Patron* of the *Poor*.

This *Eccleſiaſtick Prince* had a conſtant Cuſtom, once or twice a Week, to give publick Audience to all indigent People in the Hall of his Palace, and to relieve every one according to their various Neceſſities, or the Motions of his own Bounty.

One Day a poor Widow, encourag'd with the Fame of his Generoſity, came into the Hall of this *Cardinal*, with her only Daughter, a beautiful Maid, about Fifteen Years of Age. When her Turn came to be heard, among the Crowd of Petitioners, the *Cardinal* diſcerning the Marks of an extraordinary Modeſty in her Face and Carriage, as alſo in her Daughter, he encourag'd her to tell her Wants freely. She bluſhing, and not without Tears, thus addreſs'd herſelf to him :

“ My Lord, I owe for the Rent of my Houſe Five  
“ Crowns, and ſuch is my Miſfortune that I have  
“ no other Means to pay it, ſave what would  
“ break my Heart, ſince my Landlord threatens to  
“ force me to it ; that is, To prostitute this my  
“ only Daughter, whom I have hitherto with  
“ great Care educated in Virtue, and an Abhor-  
“ rence of that odious Crime. What I beg of your  
“ Eminence is, That you would pleaſe to interpoſe  
“ your ſacred Authority, and protect us from the  
“ Violence of this cruel Man, 'till by our honeſt  
“ Industry we can procure the Money for him.

The *Cardinal*, mov'd with Admiration of the Woman's Virtue and innocent Modeſty, bid her be of good Courage. Then he immediately wrote a Billet, and giving it to the Widow's Hands, Go, ſaid he, to my Steward with this Paper, and he ſhall deliver thee Five Crowns to pay thy Rent.

The poor Woman overjoy'd, and returning the *Cardinal* a Thouſand Thanks, went directly to his Steward, and gave him the Note :

Which

Which when he had read, he told her out Fifty Crowns. She astonish'd at the Meaning of it, and fearing this was only the *Steward's* Trick to try her Honesty, refus'd to take above Five, saying, *She ask'd the Cardinal for no more, and she was sure 'twas some Mistake.*

On the other side, the *Steward* insisted on his *Master's* Order, not daring to call it in Question. But all the Arguments, he cou'd use, were insufficient to prevail on her to take any more than Five Crowns. Wherefore, to end the Controversy, he offer'd to go back with her to the *Cardinal*, and refer it to him. When they came before that *munificent Prince*, and he was fully inform'd of the Business; 'Tis true, said he, *I mistook in writing Fifty Crowns; give me the Paper, and I will rectify it.* Thereupon he wrote again, saying thus to the Woman: *So much Candour and Virtue deserves a Recompence; Here, I have order'd you Five hundred Crowns; what you can spare of it, lay up as a Dowry to give with your Daughter in Marriage.*

If I mistake not, this *Cardinal* was call'd *Farnese*, But, whatever his Name was, this was an Action truly heroick, and which has but few Parallels.

It will be much to the Glory and Interest of the *Shining Port*, if thou sometimes, by an extraordinary Largeness, raise the Fortune of deserving Men; and put them in a Capacity to serve the *Grand Seignior*: At least, such Bounty will oblige 'em not to disserve him.

Among the rest, permit me, to recommend the Case of *Ebnol Barwana Kayemas*, thy Countryman: He was once Professor of a fair *Timariot*, but was turn'd out by *Sultan Ibrahim*, to gratify a Creature of *Shechir Para*: Thou know'st the Life of that infamous Woman. I say no more.

Paris, 2d of the 5th Moon,  
of the Year 1653.

LET-



## LETTER XVI.

*To the Captain Bassa.*

**T**HOU that art a Man of *War* delightest, no doubt, to hear of Combats and Battles: and I tell thee, that since the Beginning of the *World* there have never been known such dreadful *Sea-Fights*, as during the present *War* between the *English* and *Dutch*. It seems there is an Emulation sprung up in the latter: They grudge the Inhabitants of *Britain* the Character, which has been given 'em from all *Antiquity*, *Of being the most Victorious on that Element of any Nation on the Earth.*

'Tis possible there may be some more particular Grounds of their present *Quarrel*, to which I am a Stranger: But assuredly they have pursued their Animosities very eagerly on both Sides; and, let the Occasion be what it will, the *Dutch* are still Losers.

I sent thee an Account of a *Combat* between their *Fleets* last Year, since which they have had many other *Engagements*. And 'tis said here, that, during this *War*, the *English* have taken from the *Dutch* near two thousand *Merchant Vessels*, have sunk and burnt many of their *Ships of War*, slain some of their *chief Commanders*, spoil'd their *Trade*, and reduced 'em almost to as great Streights as when they first courted the Protection of the *English* against their *Sovereign* the *King of Spain*, from whom they had then newly revolted.

But the most terrible Conflict was on the second of this *Moon*, wherein the *Dutch* had seven and twenty of their greatest *Ships* either sunk or burnt, two thousand of their *Seamen* and

L Soldiers

Soldiers killed, and a Thousand taken Prisoners, with many Captains. That great *General Trump*, whom I mention'd in my last, was slain in this *Fight*, after he had performed Prodigies of Valour.

The *French* say, that, during the Heat of this Engagement, *Trump*, being excessive thirsty, call'd for a Bowl of Wine : which his Servant had no sooner deliver'd to him, but a Cannon-Bullet took his Hand off just as he was retiring from his *Master*. The brave *General*, touch'd with a noble Compassion, spilt the Wine on the Deck, saying, *It is not fit that I should quench my Thirst with the Blood of a faithful Slave*. And as soon as he had spoke these Words, another Bullet took from him the Power of ever drinking again.

If such an Accident should happen to thee when thou fightest against the *Infidels*, know for certain that thou shalt be immediately transported to the *green and shady Banks* of the *Rivers of Wine* in *Paradise*, where thou may'st drink thy fill in eternal Security : For he that dies fighting for the *Faith* is a *Martyr*.

Paris, 12th of the 8th Moon,  
of the Year 1653.

L E T.

## L E T T E R   XVII.

To Sale Tercheni Emin, Superintendant of the Royal Arsenal at Constantinople.

I Remember I promised in my last to give thee a farther Account of *Pachicour*, the famous Pirate of the *Black-Sea*. 'Twere easy to perform it, but a Temptation diverts my Pen another Way.

I remember when thou wert *Chiaus*, I have heard thee speak of the Kingdom of *Tunis*, whether thou was sent by *Sultan Amurat*, to compose the Differences that happened between the *Dey* and the *Divan* of that City. At the same Time thou mad'st mention of a certain admirable Engine, contrived to draw up Ships, or any thing else from the Bottom of the Sea: And that the *Divan* of *Tunis* gave to the Artist who fram'd it an Hundred thousand *Piasters*, as a Reward of his Ingenuity.

I have read in a certain *French Author* of such another Device at *Venice*, made on purpose to draw up the famous *Carrack*, which they call'd the *Castle of the Sea*, This *Galleon* was built of a monstrous Bulk, more for State than Service; and was overturn'd by her own Unwieldiness, as she lay at Anchor, and sunk to the Bottom: From whence neither that 'fore-mentioned Engine, nor all the Art of Man could raise her. Yet the Skill of the Engineer was highly commended, and the Senate honour'd him with the Title of *Clarissimo*, and settled a noble Pension on him during Life.

It is questioned, whether the *States of Holland* will be so liberal to a certain *French Engineer*, who has made a *Ship at Rotterdam*, which, they say, will out-do all the *Miracles of Noah's Ark*.

This *Ship* is at present all the Talk at *Paris*. Our Merchants receive Letters full of Wonders from the *Low-Countries*, concerning this Whirligig of a Vessel, which is to move by Clock-work, without Sails, Oars, Rudder, or any common Marine Tackle; yet shall cut her Way through the Sea with a swifter Progress than the *Moon* glides along the *Sky*, or Bullet out of a *Cannon*. This is the Discourse of those who love to advance all that they hear to the Height of a *Miracle* or *Romance*. Yet, 'tis certain, the *Artist* has promis'd it shall equal the Motion of some Birds, and run twelve Leagues an Hour. Neither Winds nor Tides shall forward or hinder its Course, which, depending on an internal Principle of *perpetual Motion*, is to be directed only at the Pleasure of him who manages the Springs and Wheels. So that the *Master* of this *Vessel* shall be able with a single Touch of his Hand to turn it to any *Point* of the *Compass* in the most boisterous Weather that blows.

This *Engineer* farther engages, that his *Vessel* shall make a Voyage to the *East-Indies* in the *Revolution* of a *Moon*, and to some *Regions of America* in a fourth Part of that Time. If he be as good at Performance as he is at Promising, he will sail round the *Globe* at this Rate in three *Moons*.

In farther Commendation of this wonderful *Machine*, 'tis said, that by a new invented Art it shall secretly, under Water, disable any Ship, provided she be within Cannon-shot; and this with so sudden a Force, that in the Space of six Hours it will successively sink a Fleet of a hundred Ships of *War*.

Moreover,

Moreover, this *Artist*, to appear not less subtle against the *Efforts* of *Heaven*, than in surpassing all the *Inventions* on *Earth*, promises, that his miraculous *Vessel* shall, at the Distance of a League, cut asunder any *Spouts* or *Cataracts* of Waters, which usually threaten *Mariners* in the *Mediterranean* and other Seas.

'Tis possible thou art very well acquainted with the Nature of these *Spouts*, and the Danger of Ships that sail near them. Yet give me Leave to inform thee what I have heard from a certain *Corsair*, who has often met with them in the *Levant*.

This *Pirate* tells me, that a *Spout* is a kind of *Aqueduct* between the Clouds and the Sea, by which those pendulous Cisterns *Above* are replenish'd with Water from the *Ocean*, drawing it up as through a Pipe; which seems to be let down for that End, at certain Seasons, and in some particular Places, where the Water boils up first above the Surface of the briny Plain, as a Signal to those thirsty Bladders, to make a Descent there, and suck their Fill.

If this be true, who knows but that all the Rain, to which the Earth is indebted for its Fertility, comes thus originally from the Sea? For, it may be made fresh, either in its first Ascent through the Roscid Air, or after its Reception into the Clouds by some hidden *Energy* of that *Element*, or the *natural* Force of the *Middle Region*: Or at least by some unknown Vertue, perhaps not inferior to that by which the Waters of a *Bitter Lake* in the *Desart* became *Sweet* at the Intercession of our *Holy Prophet*, when the whole Army of the primitive *Mussulmans* was like to have perish'd of Thirst.

And then how will the *Western Philosophers* dispose of all the Vapours which they say are  
L. 3
exhal'd

exhal'd from this *Globe*, and afterwards condens'd into Clouds ? I tell thee that's but a loose Notion of such retentive Bodies, as the Clouds seem to be. And 'twould tempt one to ask, What the Vessels are made of which hold those condens'd Exhalations, so that they do not fall at once upon our Heads and overwhelm us, but only distil in small successive Showers drop by drop, to refresh the barren Parts of the Earth, and serve the Necessities of Men ? And why the Rains fall in the *Indies*, and other *Regions* of the *East*, whole *Moons* together without Intermission, the rest of the Year being dry : Whereas, in other Countries, the Periods of the Weather's Alteration are uncertain, and in some Parts it seldom or never rains at all.

Doubtless the *Works* of the *Omnipotent* are inscrutable : And though it may be an Argument of a great Wit, to give ingenious Reasons for many wonderful *Appearances* in *Nature* ; yet 'tis an Evidence of small Piety or Judgment, to be positive in any thing, but the Acknowledgement of our own Ignorance.

Now, I have made as wide an Excursion from my first Discourse, as the *Mau'lla* did, who began an *Oration* in Praise of *Noah's Ark*, and ended with telling a Tale of an *Armenian Wheel-Barrow*. But I will not forget that I was speaking of the Promise which the *Rotterdam Engineer* has made of his *Machine*, That it should effectually break all the Force of *Spouts*; which would render him very serviceable to *Merchants*, as a *Convoy* to defend them from those terrible Bugbears to Sailors. For the *Corfsair* tells me, That these *Spouts* very often occasion Ship-wrecks ; either by entangling the Masts of a Ship, and so overturning it : or, by breaking in the Encounter, overwhelm it with Water and so sink it.

He

He says likewise, that the *Christian Pirates* are accustom'd to use a certain *Charm* against these *Spouts*. They have a Knife, whose Haft is made of the Bone of a Man's Right Arm; and every *Vessel* is bound to provide one or two of these Knives when they loose from the Shore. They buy 'em of certain Persons who have the Character of Magicians: And when they see a *Spout* at some Distance from 'em at Sea, the Master of the *Vessel*, or any body else, takes this enchanted Knife in his Right Hand, and holding the Book of their *Gospel* in his Left, reads some Part of it, and when he comes to a certain *Versicle* which mentions the *Incarnation* of their *Messiah*, he makes a Motion with his Knife towards the *Spout* as if he would cut it in two; whereupon immediately the *Spout* breaks in the middle, and all the inclos'd Water falls into the Sea.

But I tell thee, he who gives Credit to the Stories of *Charms*, or the Projects of Men pretending to excel all the rest of their Race, has more *Faith* than is requisite to him who reads *Æsop's Fables*, since in perusing that ingenious *Figment* we are only desired to believe the MORAL.

'Tis thought by some that this *Engineer* will, by the natural Clock-work of his Heels, be much more nimble than his *Vessel* in flying the Disgrace which will attend him, if his phantastick Project prove unsuccessful. In my next thou shalt hear of *Pachicour*.

Paris, 12th of the 8th Moon,  
of the Year 1653.

## LETTER XVIII.

To Murat, Bassa.

THE *English*, at present, make the greatest Figure and Noise of all the *Nations* in the *West*. *Spain*, *Portugal*, and even *France* itself courts the Friendship of that *Island*, since the Inhabitants have form'd themselves into a *Common-wealth*. It appears as if the *English* were but newly awaken'd to a Sense of their own Strength, and by thus rousing themselves had alarm'd all their *Neighbours*.

However it be, this *King* has sent an *Ambassador* to the *English Court* to break the *Negotiation* of the *Spaniards* there, and to establish a *Peace* between *England* and *France*, if possible.

One cannot tell what to make of the *Maxims* of these *Infidels*. For, at the same Time, the banish'd *Heir* of the *English Crown* takes his *Sanctuary* in this *Court*, where he is caress'd, and made to believe great Things they will do towards his *Restoration*: But *Interest* supercedes all *Arguments* of *Affection* and *Consanguinity*. They are more solicitous here for the Success of the *Ambassy*, than for the Right of the poor *exil'd Prince*. He is call'd the *King of Scotland*, having been solemnly crown'd in that *Kingdom* since the Death of his Father; and, entering into *England* with an Army of *Scots*, was routed; and, having narrowly escaped the Trains that were laid for his Liberty and Life, at length landed in this *Kingdom*, where he has been entertain'd with much seeming *Affection*. But the Dread, they are under of the victorious new *English Common-wealth*, makes 'em begin to talk of his Departure from hence.

The



The *Prince of Conde* has taken *Rocroy* ; which was the first *Place* where he signaliz'd his *Arms* in the *Infant Reign* of this *King* about ten Years ago ; which the *Superstitious* interpret as an *Omen* of *ill Luck* to the *King*. This sort of People are led by *Maxims* void of Reason, and so there is no *Regard* to be given to their *Observations* : Yet some of the wiser sort think this will prove a long *War*.

That which amuses People most, is the small Concern the *Prince of Conti* and the *Dutchess of Longueville* shew for their Brother's Cause. For, while the *King* was on his March against the *Prince of Conde*, they came and submitted themselves to him, and were received to Favour. Those, who are apt to suspect an *Intrigue* in every thing, say, that this *Reconciliation* is only feign'd on their Part, it being a Means to serve their persecuted Brother with greater Security and Success. Others are of Opinion, that it is real, especially on the *Prince of Conti's* Part ; since he and his Brother had never any good Understanding.

There has been a *Battle* lately fought between the *French* and *Spanish* Forces in *Italy* : Wherein the *Spaniards* lost twelve hundred Men, and the *French* above half that Number of their best Soldiers. So that the *King of France* may say with a famous *General*, " Victories, attended with so little Advantage, will ruin rather than enlarge an Empire.

*Bassa*, in the midst of thy Grandeur I wish thee Health, which sweetens the worst Events. As for me, I'm like one hovering between two Worlds.

Paris, 15th of the 9th Moon,  
of the Year 1653.

## L E T T E R XIX.

To Afis, Bassa.

**T**HE Gods of the *Nazarenes*, one would think, were studying how to perplex their *Adorers*. These *Western Parts* abound with *Prodigies* and surpassing Events. More especially the *Low-Countries* feel the *Strokes* of a Hand, which, by making 'em smart, seems to put them in mind, *They're too high in their own Conceit*.

For several Weeks we have been alarm'd from thence with the *Tragical Stories* of Ship-wrecks, Inundations, Tempests of Thunder and Lightning, not usual at this Time of the Year; monstrous *Spectres* seen rising out of the Seas, Lakes, and Rivers; *Armies* in the *Air*, with *Comets* and other wonderful *Apparitions*.

The *States* of the *United Provinces* have lost by Wreck sixteen *Ships* of *War*, and thirty seven *Merchant Vessels*. It looks as if *Æolus* and *Neptune*, the chief Gods of the *Hollanders*, had enter'd into a *League* to punish 'em for struggling against their *Fate*, whilst they maintain a *Fleet* to brave and plunder the *English*, under whose Shadow they first rose to the Power they so ungratefully now possess.

For, besides these Losses at Sea, the Winds and Waves have conspir'd to break down their very *Banks*, the only Guards they have against that *encroaching Element*. All the *Low-Countries* are overwhelm'd with Water: Insomuch as, five Miles within Land from *Ostend*, there has been found a *Whale* newly cast up, seven times as long as a Man.

This

This the *Infidels* look on as a great *Prodigy*, and the *Forerunner* of some strange *Revolution*; tho' it is but a *natural* Event, and frequently happens in those Seas where *Whales* are more plentiful. The *Naturalists* say, That this King of the *Scaly Nations* never makes his Progress through the Seas without his *Guide*; which is a certain small Fish, that always swims before him, and gives him Warning of Flats and Shallows, upon which he often strikes, and sometimes on the main Shores, if this little *Guide* chanc'd to be devour'd by any other Fish, or come to other Mishap. And this may be the Reason, why so many *Whales* are found on the Sands when the Tide ebbs. They say also, that, when this little Fish is inclin'd to Rest, it retires into the *Whale's* Belly, reposing itself there for some time; during which the *Whale* rests also, not daring to venture forward, 'till his *Guide* comes forth, and leads the Way. If this be true, it seems as if there were a League or Friendship contracted between these two, they mutually performing all the necessary Offices of Love and Gratitude. And how this can be done without some *Species* of Reason, I cannot comprehend.

Let them at the *Port* call me *Minefish*, or what they please, I cannot forbear doing this Justice to to the *Fish* of the *Sea*, as well as to the *Animals* on *Earth*, to acknowledge, that either they are indu'd with a kind of Reason; or that *Faculty*, which we call so in Men, is no other than Sense. If the *Brutes* perform many things without any Deliberation or Counsel, so do most Men: And no Man can demonstrate, that even those *dumb Beings* do not advise and project, before they attempt any thing of Moment towards their own Preservation, or the Service of others. And if they seem to do many things rashly, it may be

attributed to the Quickness and Vivacity of their *Sense*, which needs not the slow and flegmatick Methods of *human Counsel*.

Suffer these Digressions, courteous *Bassa* ; and, since I have led thee so far out of the Road, take but another Step, and I'll shew thee a great *Monarch*, who commands Millions of Men, carried away Captive by a silly *Beast*.

The *King of France*, t'other Day, as he was a Hunting, discharg'd a Fowling-Piece at a *Partridge* on the Wing. The Bird drop'd, and the *Monarch*, eager to take up his Game, gave the Reins to his Horse, who ran away with him over a great Plain, for the Space of half a League. And had not the *King* fallen off, within six Paces of a great *Chasm* or Hole in the Earth, he would have been carry'd, for aught I know, to keep Company with *Horatius Curtius*, the venturous *Roman*, of whose Exploit thou hast heard ; for the furious Steed not being aware of the Danger before him, as soon as he had cast the *King*, gallop'd full speed into the gaping *Precipice*, and was never more heard of.

This the *Priests* cry up for a *miraculous* Escape and Prefage, *That the King is reserv'd by Providence for great Things*.

The *King of Portugal* has an *Ambassador* here, who in his *Master's* Name proposes a *Match* between this *King* and the *Infanta* of *Portugal*, proffering four Millions of Crowns as her *Dowry*. But the *Court* entertains this Motion coldly, the *Cardinal* being averse, for what Reason is not known ; for the *Infanta* has an illustrious Character, and known to be a *Princess* of incomparable Virtue.

This *Minister* is managing a *Match* of nearer Concern to himself, designing to marry one of his Nieces to the *Prince of Conti*, Brother to the  
Prince

*Prince of Conde.* And 'tis said, this *Prince* receives the *Cardinal's* Proposals with less Scorn, than did *Count of Soissons* those of *Cardinal Richlieu*, on the like Occasion.

Here is a Rumour, as if the *Prince of Conde* would be condemn'd by a *Process* of *Parliament*, and that he will be put to Death in *Effigy*.

This Indignity is common among the *Infidels*, who esteem whatsoever *Honour* and *Disgrace* is shewn to *Images*, as done to the *Persons* whom they represent. They have no other Excuse for their *Worship* of *Things* made by the *Hands* of *Men* like themselves, but that it is purely relative, and centers in the *Prototype*.

In the mean Time the *Prince of Conde's* Friends and Well-Wishers smile at his imaginary Death; knowing, that, if no effectual Stroke of *Fate* carry him out of the World, he will be at the Head of a potent Army in the *Spring*, to put many to Death in Reality, and by the Edge of the Sword, who fight for his Enemies.

A while ago a Man was imprison'd here by his own Folly; having voluntarily declar'd, that he was hir'd by this *Prince* to assassinate *Cardinal Mazarini*.

I have formerly spoken of the *Count d'Harcourt*, and the Disgrace he was in at this *Court*, for not continuing the Siege of *Londa*, a strong Hold of the *Spaniards* in *Catalonia*. The *General* is a brave Man, and has done eminent Services to the *Crown of France*. It is no Wonder, therefore, that he laid to Heart the Coldness and Contempt with which he was receiv'd at his Return from that *unfortunate* Campaign. Great Souls are to be caress'd with more than ordinary Affection in their *adverse* Fortunes; and faithful Servants ought not to be reproach'd with every false Step, or ill Success in their Affairs. The *Count* resenting

ing in the *King's* Carriage towards him, removed himself from *Court*, and then out of the *Kingdom*; designing, as is supposed, to serve the *Emperor of Germany*.

Last Week his two Sons, that were detain'd as *Hostages* in this City, made their Escape; the *Duke of Lorrain* having promised to give the *Eld*est his Daughter in Marriage.

The *Duke* roves up and down like a *Free-Boater*, with an Army of *Banditti* at his Heels.

Renown'd *Afs*, I make an humble and affectionate Obeisance; wishing thee as many Years of Life, as thou canst pass without languishing for Death.

Paris, 17th of the 11th Moon,  
of the Year 1653.

---

## LETTER XX.

To the Dgebe Nasir, Bassa.

THOU succeedest a righteous *Minister*, *Chirurgi Muhammet*: I wish thee a Surplusage of Happiness; which thou wilt not fail to possess if thou inheritest the *Virtues* of that *Bassa*, as well as his Office. May his *Soul* now taste the Reward of his just Life: And I doubt not but he has made an happy Experience of my Wishes. He sits down in Quiet under the *Trees of Eden*; his Head encompass'd with a *Garland of Flowers*, which never fade; vested with the *immarcescible Crimson and Purple of Paradise*. He reposes on his *Bed of Delights*, whilst beautiful *Pages* serve him in *Vessels*.

*Vessels of Gold*, set round with *Sapphires* and *Emeralds* : He drinks the delectable Wine which never inebriates ; and eats of the *Fruits*, every Morsel of which prolongs his Life for a thousand *Ages*. He hears nothing but the Voices of such as are full of Benediction and Joy. The *Virgins* of *Paradise* salute him with a Grace which cannot be express'd. They chant to the new-come *Guests* *Songs* of immortal Love. To the *Stranger* from *Earth*, they tell their Passions in Strains which ravish his Heart. He is dissolv'd in a Thousand *Ecstasies*. This is the *Reward* of a pious *Mussulman*, a wise *Minister*, a just *Judge* of the *Faithful*. Follow his Example, and thou shalt be translated into his Company : For he is in a goodly Place, near the Spring-Head of perfect Bliss.

Thou wilt expect some News from me, as a Testimony of my Respect. And I cannot pretend there is none stirring, at a Juncture when all this Part of the World is so full of *Action*, or at least of *Counsels*.

Here has been great Rejoicings lately for the taking of *St. Meneboud*, a strong *Town* in the Hands of the *Prince of Conde*. All the *Officers* of the *French King's* Army endeavour'd to dissuade him from the Siege of this *Place* ; but *Cardinal Mazarini* over-rul'd their Arguments, and, having reprov'd their groundless Fears, caus'd it to be invested and attack'd the 22d of the 10th *Moon*. Some say he had a Party there ; yet he held out 'till the 27th of the last *Moon*, at which time it was surrendered upon *Articles* to the *King*, who was there in Person, with his Brother the young *Duke of Anjou*, the *Queen*, the *Cardinal*, and the whole *Court*. They returned to this City the 9th of this present *Moon*.

They

They were receiv'd with great Acclamations, and seeming Joy, by those who would have triumph'd more heartily, had they been defeated, or forc'd to raise the Siege. For the Citizens of *Paris* wish well to the *Prince of Conde's* Arms, not so much out of Love to him, as in Hatred of his Enemy the *Cardinal Minister*. And they are sensible, That this successful Siege will redound wholly to the *Cardinal's* Honour, by whose sole Orders the *Place* was invested.

It is discours'd, that this *Minister* has some new Design on Foot, to conquer the *Kingdom of Naples*. This is certain, a mighty *Fleet* is fitting out to Sea : Whither bound no Man knows but those of the *Cabinet*, among whom the *Cardinal* is chief.

In the mean while, the common People listen after certain *Prodigies* that have been seen in the Air. They say, a *flaming Sword* appear'd lately to rise in the *North*, and take its Course *South-Eastward*. From whence People make various *Prognosticks*, as their Passions or Interests inspire 'em. Some are of Opinion, it presages the *Conquest of Naples* by the *King's* Arms. Others apply it to the new *Common-wealth* of *England*, and to the victorious Sword of *Oliver* ; who, from *General* of the *English* Army, is now, in this very *Moon*, exalted to the *Height of Sovereign Power*, governing the *Nations of England, Scotland, and Ireland*, under the *Title* of their *Protector*.

Here are divers of his *Subjects* in this City ; and other *English, Scots, and Irish*, who embrace the Interest of *Charles*, the Son of their late murder'd *King*, who has been since crown'd *King of the Scots*. They give a different Character of *Oliver* ; yet all agree, that he is a *wise Statesman*, and a *great General*.

The



The *Scotch King's* Party speak contemptibly of *Oliver's* Birth and Education : Yet thou knowest this hinders not, but he may be a Man of Courage and Virtue. They relate many odd Passages of his *Youth*, which seem to me so many Evidences of an extraordinary *Genius*, and that he is a Person of a deep Reach.

He tamper'd with several *religious Factions* in *England*, counterfeiting an exquisite Piety, whereby he first rais'd himself a Name among the *Zealots* of that *Nation*, who look'd upon him there as a very *holy* Person, and one mark'd out by *Destiny* for great Undertakings.

He soon got a considerable *Command* in the Army of the *Revolters* ; where he signaliz'd himself by many brave Actions, which spoke him a Man of an invincible Courage, and admirable Conduct. So that at length none was thought more fit than he to be *General*. In fine, he acquitted himself so gallantly in that *high Office*, and has so wrought himself into the Affections of the People, that they now look upon him as a *Prophet* or *Saviour* ; and the *Divan*, or *Parliament* of that *Nation*, have conferr'd on him the *Sovereign Authority*.

Those of the *English*, which are affected to his Interest, speak great Things in his Praise : They call him another *Moses* or *Josua* ; they prefer him to *Hannibal*, *Scipio*, and even to the *Great Alexander*. It is difficult for them to speak of him without *Hyperboles*. 'Tis said the *King of France* will court his Friendship. Indeed all the Neighbouring Countries stand in awe of this successful *Hero*. And the *Hollanders*, who are the only People that durst engage in a *War* with the *English Commonwealth*, now seek for *Peace*, since he is invested with the *supreme Authority*.

In the mean Time the poor *exil'd King* of the *Scots* takes Sanctuary in this Court, with his Mother the late *Queen of England*, and his Brother, whom they call the *Duke of York*. The *French King* allows them all very considerable *Pensions*; and the latter has some *Command* in the *Army* in *Flanders*. There is another Brother also; but little talk'd of as yet, being the youngest of the Three.

They are generously entertain'd here, it being the peculiar Honour of this Court to be a hospitable *Refuge* to *Princes* in Distress. Yet observing Men say, the *King* will in Time grow weary of his *Royal Guests*; it being very chargeable to maintain them, and their burdensome Retinue. Besides, he will have some Reason of State to discard them, if he enters into a League with *Oliver*, the new *English* Sovereign, who is courted on all Hands.

*Eliachim* the *Jew* (of whom thou wilt hear in the *Divan*) is just come into my Chamber, and brings me Word, that there is an Express newly arriv'd, who informs the *Queen* of a Defeat given to the *Spaniards* near a City called *Roxes*, which they had besieged in *Catalonia*. The *French* were going to the Relief of this Place, and the *Spaniards* set upon them in their March, but were beaten into their Trenches; from whence they fled by Night, leaving Three hundred *Spaniards* on the Spot, almost Two thousand Prisoners, and all their Cannon and Baggage.

This has put the Court into a jolly Humour. Nothing but Revelling and Dancing employs their Time: The young *King* taking great Delight in Balls, Masques, and such Recreations; having left off Hunting, ever since his Horse ran away with him in the Tenth  
Moon

*Moon* of this Year, after he had shot a *Partridge*. Whereof I have spoken already in one of my Letters.

The great GOD preserve thee from *Precipices*, *Poison*, the *Glances* of a *Witch*, and from being canoniz'd a *Martyr* in a *String*: And, for other Deaths, thou hast *Virtues* enough to encounter 'em bravely.

Paris, 30th of the 12th Moon,  
of the Year 1653.

---

*The End of the Third Book.*

LET-

---

---

# LETTERS

WRIT by a

SPY *at PARIS.*

---

V O L. IV.

---

B O O K IV.

---

## LETTER I.

*To Bedredrin, Superior of the Convent  
of Derviches, at Cogni at Natolia.*

**W**HEN I first open'd thy venerable Letter, my Heart on a sudden became fresh as a Garden of Roses or Field of Cinnamon and Myrrh, whose Odours are exhal'd by the *West* Wind. In my Breast there sprung a Fountain of Joy, serene as Chrystal, and refreshing as the Waters of *Euphrates*.

I contemplate thee as a *Cedar* among the Trees of the *Forest*, or as the durable *Oak* of the *Desart*. May *Heaven* prolong thy Life, till the *Sound* of the *Trumpet*.

The

The Commands, with which thou hast honour'd me, came in an acceptable Hour. I have receiv'd them with a Complacency which I cannot express. My Eyes were so fix'd on the Lines of great Purity, that I could not for a long Time take them off. Thou hast hit the Mark of my Affection, in employing me to write what the most impartial *Historians* say of *Jesus*, the Son of *Mary*, the *Christian Messiah*.

That *Holy Prophet* was honour'd by his very Enemies. *Josephus*, a learned *Jew*, who liv'd in his Time, and wrote the *History* of that Nation, makes worthy Mention of him.

So did many of the *Gentile Philosophers*, though they oppos'd his *Disciples* and *Followers*. *Porphry*, whom the *Christians* commonly repute as a bitter Enemy to their *Profession*, yet calls *Jesus*, *Wise*, *Blessed*, and *Divine*. That Sage was exasperated against a certain *Seet* of *Nazarenes* in his Time, whom they call'd *Gnosticks*. These corrupted the *Doctrines* of *Plato*, and the *Theology* of the *Ancients*; wantonly mixing *human Fables* with *divine Truth*. Against these *Porphry* sharpen'd his Pen, and, not making a Difference between them and other *Christians*, drew upon himself the Illwill of them all. Yet he retain'd a profound Attachment for the *Messias*.

Would'st thou know the Circumstance of this *Holy Prophet's* Birth? They were glorious even in Obscurity. For, though his Father and Mother were then upon the Road to *Jerusalem*, Strangers at *Bethlehem*, and forc'd for want of Room in the *Caravancera* to lodge in a Stable with an Ox and an Ass, where the *Messias* was born, and laid in a Manger; yet in this contemptible State there came some of the *Magi* out of *Persia* and *Chaldaea*, who brought *Presents* to the *Holy Infant*; and having laid at his Feet Gold, Myrrh,  
and

and Incense, they prostrated themselves on the Ground, and praised God, the *Most High King of All*, in that he had honour'd them with a Sight of the *Messias*.

This was in the 43d Year of the *Reign of Augustus Cæsar the Roman Emperor*; at which time one *Herod* was *President of Judea*. This Man being inform'd, that certain *noble Strangers* were come out of the *East* to *Jerusalem*, he sent for them, and acquiring the Occasion of so tedious a Journey, they gave him this Answer.

“ Peace be to thee, O *Sultan*; There was of old Time a *Prophet* of great Fame in our *Nation*; who, among other *Predictions* that have since come to pass, left also **this** in *Writing*.

“ That in *Palestine* should be born a *Child* of heavenly Race, who would rule over the greatest Part of the World; and by this Sign ye shall know the Time and Place of his Birth: A strange *Star* shall appear in the *Firmament*, which shall direct you to the very House where you may find him. When therefore ye shall behold this *Star*, take Gold, Myrrh, and Incense, and following the Conduct of the *Star*, go and offer these Gifts to the young *Child*; then return immediately to your own Country, lest some grievous Calamity befall you.

“ Now this *Star* has appeared to us, we are come to perform what was commanded us.

*Herod* said to them, *Ye have done well. Go therefore and seek diligently for the Infant*; and when ye have found him come and tell me, that I may go and pay Homage also.

But they never return'd to him again. Wherefore *Herod* in his Anger and Jealousy commanded all the *Infants* in *Betlehem* to be strangled, that had not been born above Four and twenty *Months*. But the Father and the Mother of the  
*Holy*

*Holy Infant* fled away with him into the *Land* where it never rains, the same Night that the *Magi* came.

What I here relate to thee, sage *Bedredin*, is taken out of approv'd Historians, for many among the *Gentiles* wrote of these Things besides the *Christians*.

There was a *Roman Philosopher*, much about the same Time, a Man in great Esteem with *Cæsar*; to whom he wrote a Letter, wherein he mentions the coming of the *Magi* after this Manner. "Certain *Oriental Persians*, says he, have "set Foot within the Limits of thy *Empire*, "bringing Presents fit only for *Kings*, to a certain Child, newly born in the *Country* of the "Jews; but who this *Infant* is, or whose Son, "we are yet ignorant.

Thou seest, *Opious Dervich*, that the *Messias* appear'd with no small Lustre, even in his *Cradle*; and, in his early Years, he enter'd into the *Temple*, and disputed with the *Hebrew Rabbi's*, convincing them of an universal Defection from the *primitive Law* of *Moses*, declaring himself the *Messias*; and yet in profound Humility acknowledging, That a *Prophet* should come after him, who should be preferred before him, the Dust of whose Feet he was not worthy to kiss. This Passage the *Christians* have perverted to another Sense; but the *true Faithful* know it was spoken only of *Mahomet*, the SEAL of the PROPHETS.

The Time would fail me, to recount all the stupendious Actions of this *Man's* Life: And, in calling him MAN, I imitate his own Example: since throughout the whole he never called himself GOD, or the SON of GOD, as the *Christians* do, but most frequently gave himself the Title of the *Son of Man*. He turn'd Water into Wine,  
fed

fed five thousand People with five Cakes and two small *Tench* : Heal'd all Diseases, restor'd Sight to them that were born Blind, rais'd the *Dead*, went invisibly through Crowds of his Enemies, and, finally, was taken up into *Paradise*.

If thou would'st know more of this *Holy Prophet* ; there are *Historians* who say, He was initiated in the *Mysteries* of the *Essenes*, a certain *Seet* among the *Jews*.

That Nation, it seems, was then divided into seven *Glasses* : Among which, this of the *Essenes* was none of the least considerable, as being the most *religious* Observers of the *Law*. Their Conversation was full of Humanity, both among themselves, and towards Strangers ; avoiding Pleasures as Enemies to the Mind, and esteeming Chastity the very Cement of all Virtues. Therefore they despis'd Marriage, as an Entanglement to Men devoted to Contemplation. They had also an equal Contempt for Riches : No Man of this *Seet* call'd any Thing his own, though 'twere his lawful Inheritance ; but their Possessions were in common, and equally distributed.

It was among their *Mysteries*, to anoint their Bodies frequently with Oyl, and as often to wash 'em with running Water. They neither bought nor sold, nor frequented the *publick* Places ; but every one communicated freely such Things as he possess'd to him that stood in Need. Thus there was a reciprocal Exchange of Kindnesses and Assistance, according to every one's Faculty and Power. They were very assiduous in Watching, Fasting, and Prayers, curious in observing the various Names of the *Angels*, which they frequently repeated, invoking those *happy Beings*, as the *Ministers* of the *King eternal* : And those, who were exercis'd in this kind of *religious* Life,



Life, arriv'd to so great a Constancy of Mind, that neither Racks, Fire, Sword, or any other Tortures, could ever move 'em to renounce their *Law*, or speak the least Word in Contempt of their *Institution*. Nay, they would rather suffer *Martyrdom*, than be prevail'd on to taste of any Thing that had Life in it: For they were strict Observers of the *Law*, which commands perpetual Abstinence from the *Flesh of Animals*.

It was an establish'd *Article* of their *Faith*, that, as soon as the *Union* of Soul and Body was dissolv'd by *Death*, the former by a natural Inclination ascends to the Skies, even as Sparks fly upward when freed from the gross, earthly Matter in which they lay imprison'd.

I have here given thee a short and true Character of the *Essenes*. Of which *Sett* all *Christians* own the *Messias* to be a *Favourer*, if not a *Member*; in regard he is no where recorded to have upbraided them as he often did the *Pharisees*, *Sadduces*, *Herodians*, and the rest.

Time will not permit me to say more at present concerning that venerable *Prophet*. But, if thou would'st have a perfect *Idea* of all his Virtue and Sanctity of Life, turn thy Eyes inward, and fix them on thyself. For thou art a lively *Transcript* of the *Holy Jesus*.

Paris, 1st of the 1st Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

## L E T T E R    II.

*To the Venerable Mufti.*

**T**HOU haft heard of the *Jefuits*, an *Order* of *Nazarene Dervifes*. All *Europe* abounds with them; and they have attempted to settle themfelves at the *sublime Port*, and feveral Places of *Afia*: Befides their actual Poffeffions in the *Indies*, where they are very numerous and powerful. They are esteem'd the *richeft Order* of the *Roman Church*, tho' the *Conftitutions* of their *Founder* oblige them to *perpetual Poverty*. But what will not the *sacred Hunger* of *Gold* tempt Men to? For the Sake of this *charming Metal*, they can difpenfe with antiquated *Laws*, and dull melancholy *Vows*.

These *religious* Persons have lately spread about a *Letter* in Print, which they pretend comes from one of their *Order* in *Armenia*.

This *Dispatch* relates a ftrange Accident that has happen'd at the *Sepulchre* of our *holy Prophet*, (upon whom reft the *Favours* of the *Eternal*.) For it affirms, That, in the eighth *Moon* of the laft Year, the *Skrine* which contains the *Body* of the *heavenly Miffioner*, fell from the Roof of the *sacred Mosque* (to which, fay they, it adher'd by Vertue of a *Magnet*) faftened in the *Cantrel* of the *Arch*; and that, at the fame Time, the *Pavement* of the *Temple* opened, and swallow'd up that venerable *Ark*, wherein was repositied the moft *holy Reliques* in the World. And that from the *Chafm* there iffued out a Flame like that of *Sulphur*, accompany'd with fuch a Smoke and intolerable Stench, as caus'd all the *Pilgrims* that were prefent to fwoon away: Whereupon many of them are fince turn'd *Chriftians*.

This

This Forgery is believ'd here by those who never examine any Thing their *Priests* tell them, but take all on Trust. The common People bless themselves in that they were born of *Christian* Parents, and not of the *Disciples* of that wicked *Impostor*: So they blaspheme the *Man* in whom the *Promises* of their *Messias* are verified, when he said, *He wou'd intercede with God to send a Prophet who should lead 'em into all Truth.*

They would never be at the Pains or Cost to examine, whether the Foundation of this Story be true or false. All the *Mussulmans* who have been at that *Holy of Holies* know, that the *Body* of our *Divine Law-giver* reposes in a *Sepulchre*, built after the same manner as the *Tombs* of our *august Emperors*, and other *Dormitories* of the *Great*: Only with this Difference, that it surpasses all the *Monuments* of the *World* in the invaluable Richness of its Ornaments, the Gifts of devout *Mussulman Princes*. There appears always such an insupportable Lustre of Gold and precious Stones in every Angle of that mysterious Recess, as may well dazzle the Eyes of *mortal Spectators*, since the *Angels* themselves are forced to be veil'd within those *majestick Walls*.

Hence it is not hard to suppose, that the circular *Refractions* of such a glittering *Orb* of *Jewels* might create the Resemblance of a *Tomb* suspended in the Air, or cleaving to the Roof of that glorious *Edifice*, deceiving the Eyes of some ignorant, but devout *Mussulmans*, from whom this *magnetick Fable* first took its Origin. However it be, no Man of *common Faith*, or but ordinary Sense, will believe, that God, who has for so many Ages protected the *Sepulchre* of his *Apostle* and *Favourite*, verifying therein the *Prophecy* of *Mahomet* himself, who foretold, as did other *Prophets* before him, *That the Place of his Rest*

*should be glorious, and that the greatest Monarchs of the Earth should visit it : I say no Man will believe that God would at length suffer so vile a Disgrace to happen to the Tomb of his Messenger, the Refuge of Sinners.*

But the *Nazarenes* will believe any thing save the Truth. They are given up to a *Spirit of Delusion and Error*, incapable of Light and Instruction.

Thus I leave 'em 'till the *Day of Alarm*, and the *Hour of Scrutiny* ; when the *Angels* of the *Test* shall enter the *Graves*, and, having made Experiment of every Man's *Works and Faith*, shall give the *Just* a *Register* of their *Virtues* in their *Right Hand*, but to the *Wicked* in their *Left Hand*, a *black Record* of their *Sins*.

In the mean Time, I prostrate myself before thee, begging, that, when thou turnest thy *Face* to the *House of Ibrahim*, and the *Tomb* of the *Prophet*, thou wilt send up one *Ejaculation* for *Makmut*, that he may persevere in shunning the *Errors* of the *Infidels*.

Paris, 19<sup>th</sup> of the 1<sup>st</sup> Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

---

### LETTER III.

To Cara Hali, Physician to the Grand Seignior.

SINCE what I wrote last, in behalf of the *Brute Animals*, is so acceptable to thee, I will comply with thy Request, in continuing that Discourse.

'Tis

'Tis certain the *Ancients* had another Opinion of the *Beasts* than these *French Philosophers*, who deny them the Use of *Reason*. *Socrates* us'd to swear by the *animal Generations*, and so did *Rhadamanthus* before him. The *Egyptians* form'd the *Images* of their *Gods* in the Similitude of *Beasts*, or *Birds*, or *Fishes*. So the *Grecians* fix'd the *Horns* of a *Ram* on the *Head* of *Jupiter's* Statue, and those of a *Bull* on the *Image* of *Bacchus*. They compounded the *Image* of *Pan* of a *Man* and a *Goat*; painted the *Muses* and *Graces* with *Wings*: And the *Poet Pindar* makes all the *Gods* winged, and disguises them in the *Shapes* of several *Beasts*, when, in his *Hymns*, he introduces them chas'd by *Tryphon*. Thou knowest also, that our *holy Doctors* affirm the *Angel Gabriel* to have *Wings*, with one of which he once gave a *Mark* to the *Mon*.

When the *Poets* bring in *Jupiter* courting *Pasiphae*, he appears in the *Form* of a *Bull*. And in his other *Amours*, if we may believe them, he chang'd himself sometimes into a *Swan*, then into an *Eagle*: They report also, that he was suckled by a *Goat*.

For these and other *Reasons*, the *Ancients* not only forbore to injure their *Fellow-Animals*, but entertain'd them with singular *Affection* and *Friendship*. A *Dove* was the *Darling* of *Semiramis*. A *Dog* was the *Joy* of *Cyrus*. *Philip*, *King* of *Macedonia*, made a *Swan* his *Companion*. And our *holy Law-giver* was often wont to sport himself with a *Cat*. He lov'd this *Creature* for its *Cleanliness* and *Activity*; and therefore we *Mussulmans* generally have a *Cat* in great *Esteem* and *Veneration*.

That *Favourite* of *God* understood the *Languages* of *Beasts*, and convers'd as familiarly with them as with *Men*. So it is fam'd of *Melampus* and *Tiresias* of old, as also of *Apollonius Tyanæus*,

who affirm'd to his Friend, sitting by him, that a *Sparrow*, which he heard chirping to his Fellows, told them of an *Ass* which he had seen fall down with his Load a little Way off from that Place. It is also recorded of a Boy, who understood all the *Voices* of *Birds*, and by that Means could foretel Things to come, That his Mother, by pouring Urine into his Ears when he was asleep, deprived him of this incomparable Gift, for fear he should be taken from her, and presented to the *King*. There is no Question, but several *Nations* have a certain Knowledge of the *Speech* of some *Animals*. My *Countrymen*, by a peculiar Gift bestow'd on our *Fathers* and their *Posterity* for ever, understand the *Language* of *Crows* and *Eagles*. And the *Ancients* were so well vers'd in this *Knowledge*, that when they convers'd with the *Birds*, or at least when they heard them in their *Languages* utter *Presages* of what should shortly happen to *Earth*, they persuaded themselves that those *Birds* were the *Messengers* of the *Gods*. Therefore the *Eagle* was supposed to be the *Messenger* of *Jupiter*, the *Crow* and *Hawk* of *Apollo*, the *Stork* of *Juno*, the *Owl* of *Minerva*, and so of others.

It is evident, that our common *Huntsmen* understand the different *Voices* of their *Dogs*, when at a Distance they signify by one kind of *Cry*, that they are questing after the *Hare*; by another, that they have found her; by a third, that they have taken her, or that she is turn'd to the *Right Hand*, or to the *Left*. So those, who look after Cattle, know by the *Voice* of the *Bull* when he is hungry, thirsty, or weary, or when he is stung with Lust. So by the *Roaring* of the *Lion*, the *Howling* of *Wolves*, the *Bleating* of *Sheep*, Men are made sensible of the various Wants, Inclinations, and Passions of those Creatures.

Nor are these *Animals* ignorant of our *Language*, but by our Voice and Words they know when we are angry or pleas'd, when we call them to us, or drive them from us: And our *domestick* Animals obey accordingly, with as much Promptness and Alacrity as a Man or Maid-servant. All which could not be, if they were not endu'd with Faculties conformable to ours. They also teach their young Ones to sing artificially. In a Litter of *Dogs*, *Huntsmen* chuse the best by this Experiment: They take all the *Whelps* from the *Bitch*, and carry them to some Place a little distant; then they observe which she first carries back again, and those always prove the best *Dogs*. What is this *distinguishing Faculty* in the *Bitch* but *Reason*, or something like it?

We see apparently, that every *living Creature* knows its own Weakness or Strength, and knows how to use most dexterously those *Weapons* with which *Nature* has furnish'd it for its own *Defence*. They are also sensible what Places are most convenient for them to dwell in, and which not. Thus the *weakest* Creatures, as *Dogs* and *Cats*, live altogether in *Houses* and *Cities* with Men; whilst the *Lions*, *Tigers*, and such *ferce* Animals dwell in the *Desart*. Thus *Sparrows* and *Swallows* make themselves almost *domestick* with Men; whilst *Eagles*, *Hawks*, *Vultures*, and other *Birds* of *Prey* build their Nests in Woods or Rocks, remote from *human Society*. Some *Birds* change their Habitation at certain *Seasons* of the Year, as best suits with their Convenience; others always remain in the same Place. The same is observ'd in *Fishes*. And in all *living Creatures* it is easy to trace the Footsteps of Prudence and Fore-cast, in order to their own Preservation. Let Men call this what they please, *Instinct*, or *Nature*, or *Sense*, it is evident, that there is an exact Con-

formity and Resemblance between these *Faculties* in *Brutes* and what we call *Reason*, *Wisdom*, or *Prudence* in *Men*. And we have no more Ground to conclude them void of *Reason*, because they do not enjoy it in that Perfection as ourselves, than we have to conclude ourselves *blind* or *deaf*, because we *see* not so *clearly*, and *hear* not so *readily* as the *Brutes*, and that we have no *Legs*, because we run not so *swift* as some of them do.

Doubtless, the *Brutes* are endu'd with a *Faculty* of *Reason* as well as we; but this *Faculty* in them is weak and imperfect for want of *Discipline* and *Art*, which polish all Things. This is manifest from those *Creatures* which are taught to dance and play a thousand Tricks, to tell Money, to shoot off Guns, to find out hidden Things; and bring them some Miles to their *Masters*, as well educated *Spaniels* will do. What can be a greater Argument of the Proficiency they make in *Reason* and *Knowledge*? Are not *Elephants* taught all the *Arts* of *War*, and placed in the very *Front* of the *Battle*? Do not the *Indian Princes* repose as much Trust in their Carriage and Conduct, as in the Service of their stoutest and wisest Commanders? This *Creature* is as tractable and prompt to learn any Thing when young, as a Boy at School, which cannot be done without the Use of *Reason*.

To conclude, I have omitted five hundred Arguments, which might be brought to prove the *brute Animals* to have *Souls* as well as we, to have *Faculties* and *Affections* conformable to ours. And therefore it is little less Injustice to kill and eat them, because they cannot speak and converse with us, than it would be for a *Cannibal* to murder and devour thee or me, because we understood not his *Language*, nor he ours.



GOD, who locketh up the *Winds* during the Time the *Halcyon* hatcheth her *Young*, thereby shewing that this *Bird* is his *Favourite*, will assuredly grant us a perpetual Tranquillity, if we abstain from injuring our *Fellow-Animals*.

Paris, 22d of the 1st Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

---

## LETTER IV.

To Mustapha, Berber Aga, at the  
Seraglio.

**T**HOU hast formerly heard me speak of the Duke of Lorrain, and his several Losses which most People thought wou'd have ended with the *Excommuincation* pronounc'd against him by the *Roman Mufti*, whereof I gave thee Intelligence. But Experience teaches us, *That Misfortunes seldom set upon any Man singly, but assault him in Troops whom Fate has mark'd out for Ruin.* Yet this Prince owes his Sufferings chiefly to his own Inconstancy, whilst he has all along play'd fast and loose with the *Kings of France and Spain*, taking up Arms by successive Turns for *one*, and at the same Time underhand and practising with the *other*, always unfaithful to both, and only driving on an independant Interest of his own.

This is his true Character. To which we may add, an ungovernable Disposition, and insatiable Thirst of Money, which has prompted him, by all the Methods of Rapine and Violence, to heap up an incredible Treasure of Gold and Jewels. So that having procur'd the Enmity of

several *Monarchs*, the Jealousy of his late *Master* the *King of Spain*, the Ill-will of his own Brother (whom they call *Duke Francis*) and the Curses of all People where-ever his Army has been quarter'd ; he is at length seiz'd and imprison'd by *Arch-Duke Leopold*, in the *Castle of Antwerp* ; for which joyful News the Inhabitants of the *Spanish Netherlands* every-where made Bonfires for Joy. He was confin'd on the 25<sup>th</sup> of the last *Moon*. And soon after his second Wife was taken into Custody, that by her Means they may discourse his Papers and Money : This latter being the chief Thing they aim at, he being reputed prodigiously rich ; and the *Spanish* Coffers want a Supply. They conniv'd at his Robberies, whilst there was any Thing left for him to plunder, and that they saw he hoarded up. But now he has done his Work, they punish him for the Crimes which they themselves encourag'd, that so they may become Masters of his Wealth. 'Tis said, he brook'd his Restraint very well at first ; but a while ago, being deny'd the Liberty of the *Castle Walls*, he grew raving Mad, flung a *Candlestick* (which was all the Weapons they allow'd him) at the *Governor's Head*, and broke the Windows of his Lodgings. So that they have been forc'd to confine him to a Hole without any Light, save a little that finds Admittance through an Iron Gate at the Top of the Room.

His Brother *Francis* of *Lorrain* is to command the Army in his stead ; who pretends great Fidelity to the *House of Austria*, yet may in the Issue prove as wavering as his Brother : For the *King of France* has Baits wou'd tempt the *Virtue* of an *Angel*. Yet nothing shall ever corrupt the Integrity of *Mahmut* the *Mussulman*, on whose Forehead *Fate* has engraven this Motto, *Prepar'd to suffer*.

I blush

I blush, serene *Aga*, when I think I am so barren of *Virtues*, that I have nothing else to boast of but my *Loyalty*: Whilst thousands of illustrious *Souls*, crown'd with a Circle of Merits, daily ascend to *Paradise*: And tho' they made but an obscure Figure on Earth, even as contemptible as the exil'd *Arabian* in his *Hutch* at *Paris*, yet now take their *Seats* among the *hundred and twenty four thousand Prophets*, *Favourites* of the *Eternal*.

May'st thou encrease that happy Number, but not till thou hast had thy Fill of Bliss on Earth; and that all thy Enjoyments here seem like the Perfumes of Ointments, which, tho' they please for a Time, yet at length cloy the Sense.

Paris, 23d of the 3d Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

---

## L E T T E R V.

To Nathan Ben Saddi, a Jew at  
Vienna.

**D**O not suspect me of Partiality, or that I am fond of making *Profelytes*, because I take such Pains to restore thee to *Reason*, and make thee sensible thou art a *Man*. I have no Design, or Self-Interest, in doing thee this good Office; and 'tis remote from my Humour to busy myself in gaining *Converts*. Only the Love of Truth sets my Pen at work in this Manner; being ever of the Mind, That a free Disquisition, in Matters either of *Religion* or *Philosophy*, is the only Way to get quit of Errors. Perhaps my Case may be the same as thine: and, for aught thou knowest, I seek not more to undeceive thee, than

to satisfy myself, by thus frankly venting my Thoughts; since nothing is more commonly observ'd, than, that, whilst a Man is teaching another, he improves himself. Our Memories are frail and treacherous, and we think many excellent Things, which, for want of making a deep Impression, we can never recover afterwards. In vain we hunt for the straggling *Idea*; and rummage all the Solitudes and Retirements of our *Soul* for a lost Thought, which has left no Track or Footsteps behind it. The swift *Offspring* of the *Mind* is gone; 'tis dead as soon as born; nay, often proves abortive in the Moment it was conceived. The only Way therefore to retain our Thoughts, is to fasten them in Words, and chain them in Writing. This is one Cause that I trouble thee with Letters of this Nature, that, whilst I am instructing thee, I may establish my own *Reason*, and confirm myself in the Method I have taken, to live according to my *Nature*; that is, by not suffering my *rational Faculties* to fall asleep, whilst my *Passions* are active and vigorous in working my Ruin: For I reckon no greater Shame or Misfortune can befall a Man, than to be deprived of his Humanity, that is, his *Reason*.

What I have said, concerning the Perfidiousness of our *Memories*, may serve as a proper Introduction to the Objections I shall make against your *Traditionary Laws*.

If one ask you, *why these Laws were not written as well as the other*; you answer, *That God took Care in this, lest the Gentiles, getting Copies of 'em, should corrupt and pervert their Sense, even as they have done the written Laws*. But how then came he to suffer any to be *written*? Had he not equal Care of one Part, as of the other? Or, could the *Gentiles* do more Harm, by altering and corrupting,

rupting the less substantial *Traditions*, than the very *fundamental Statutes*? For, that these *unwritten Laws* contain'd only Circumstantials, your *Doctors* themselves confess. What Man of common Sense then can sit down contented with so trivial an Answer? Or will you say, that God took more Care to preserve these *Traditions* incorrupt from the *Gentiles*, than to retain them in their Purity among the *Jews*? For that committing them to Writing had been the surest Way to retain them in their *original Purity*, is evident by the Preservation of the *written Law*; of which there was so great Care taken in transcribing it, that if but a Letter or Point were added, diminish'd, or misplac'd, they took it for a *fatal Omen* of some Calamity, and the faulty *Scribes* were severely punish'd, nay, the whole *Congregation* were bound to expiate the Offence by *Fasting, Prayers, and Alms*. So that it was in a Manner impossible, that, with all this Circumspection, the least Corruption or Alteration should creep into the *written Law*.

I appeal now to thine own Reason, Whether this was not a much securer Way of preserving the *Laws* uncorrupt, than by trusting them to the fickle Memories of Men?

Besides, I would fain know what became of these *Traditions* during the various *Captivities* of the *Jews*, and *Depopulations* of the *Holy Land*? Who took Care to deliver these *Traditions* unalter'd to *Posterity* when they were without *Priests, Prophets, or Synagogues*? When they were dispers'd over the remote *Provinces* of *Media, Persia, Egypt, and Babylon*? In those Days your *Fathers* were Slaves to the *Gentile Kings* of *Asia*; there were then no Seniors sitting in the *Sanhedrim*, who might take Care of these Things. Neither do I find, that *Esdras* the Scribe was any ways concern'd  
for

for these *Traditions*, when he with his Brethren the *Jews* return'd from their long Captivity in *Persia* and *Babylon*. All his most strenuous Endeavours were employ'd in recovering the lost *Books* of the *Written Law*, without so much as regarding or mentioning the other. From whence I gather, that either these *Traditions* were of no great Importance; or if they were, yet they were wholly, or for the most part chang'd or lost, many hundred of Years before the *Talmud* was first compos'd, which, thou say'st, is the *grand Repository* of these *sacred Instructions*. And, in saying so, thou contradictest thy own Arguments: For if these *Traditions* were appointed to be transmitted by *Word of Mouth*, from *Father* to *Son*, to all *Generations*, as you suppose, then what need was there of writing them in the *Talmud*, or any other *Book*? And yet the *Writings* of your *Rabbi's* are full of them. Thus thou confoundest thyself, and runnest blindfold round in a Circle of Absurdities.

Rouse up therefore thy Reason, and suffer not thyself to be hoodwinked by the *Fables* of your *Rabbi's*, those industrious *Midwives* of old *Womens Tales*. Doubtless those *Traditions*, about which you make such a Bustle, are no other than the *Whimsies* of your *Cabalists*, who pretend to spy more *Mysteries* in the Order of two or three *Hebrew* Letters or Points, than they are able to unfold in whole *Volumes*. They crack their Brains in conjuring up far fetch'd *Interpretations*, from the particular Fashion and Placing of one single Dash of a Pen. They puzzle and amuse their *Disciples*, with teaching them more knotty and romantick *Divinity* out of the *four* and *twenty Letters*, than ever *Pythagoras* did with all his *Mystick Numbers*. The *Alphabet* to them is the *Oracle* of *Theology*. They have turned the *Law* into a perfect *Riddle*. Believe

Believe not therefore these *Religious Mountebanks*, these *holy Jugglers*, who with their sanctify'd *Legerdemain* would turn you into *Apes*, that they may laugh in secret at your Folly : while they behold, how precisely devout you are in cringing, jumping, dancing, howling, braying, and all your other antick Postures and Actions in the *Synagogue* ; in the Practice of which you have bestowed so much Care, and are so exact, that you quite neglect the *weighty Points* of the *Law*.

I hope what I have said is sufficient to convince thee, that those *Traditions*, which, you are taught to believe, were deliver'd to *Moses* in the *Mount of God*, are no other than the *Impositions* of your *blind Guides*, who are studious of nothing more, than to entangle you in a perpetual *Labyrinth* of *Superstition* and *Error*.

It will not be a greater Difficulty to demonstrate, that the *written Law* itself, tho' *Divine* in its *Original*, is not of *universal Obligation* to all *People*, but only calculated for your particular *Nation*, and such as were willing to enter into your Interests, among the *Nations* adjacent to the *Holy Land*.

And because my Time hastens me, I will only suggest one Argument for all, and leave it to thy Deliberation ; whether it was possible for all Mankind to repair once a Year to *Jerusalem*, to sacrifice in *Solomon's Temple*, as is requir'd in your *Law* ? For that it was not lawful to sacrifice any where else is evident, both from the *Law* itself, which expressly forbids it, and from the *Examples* of your *Fathers* in their several *Captivities* ; and from your own *Practice* at this Day, who have made no *Sacrifice* since the Days of *Titus Vespasian*, the *Roman Emperor*, who laid waste your City, and burnt your *Temple* to Ashes.

And

And this also may serve to convince thee, that the *Law of Moses* was not of *perpetual Obligation*, even to the *Jews* themselves; since 'tis evident from Matters of Fact, that, for these Sixteen hundred Years, you have not been in a Capacity to keep it: And doubtless, God would never require any thing of Men, which he foresaw they would not be able to perform.

Cease then to think so highly of thy *Nation*, as if none but they were the *Elect* of God, or capable of his Favours: Cease to insult over the rest of *Mankind*, and to curse thy *Brethren* the *Sons of one Father*, even *Noah* the *just Man*, and *Prophet of God*. Behold the *Sun* and *Moon*, with all the *Constellations* in *Heaven*: Their *Influences* are equally dispers'd to all of *human Race*. Behold the *Elements*; they serve all the *Sons of Adam* alike; they are not partial to *Mortals*, neither does any *Faction* byass the *Winds* and *Rain*. These happen all at their appointed Time and Place. And the *four Seasons* of the *Year* return with even Courses to the *Inhabitants* of the *four Quarters* of the *World*. The *Plants* know no Difference between the *Circumcis'd* and the *Uncircumcis'd*; but yield their Encrease with equal Indifferency to the one and the other: And the *Brute Animals* equally acknowledge both for their *Lords*. The *Birds* of the *Air* are as soon caught by a *Heathen*, *Christian*, or *Mahometan Fowler*, as by one that is a *Jew*. And the *Fish* of the *Sea*, when they swallow the Hook, or plunge themselves into the Net, regard not the Difference of *Religion* in those that catch them. All Things happen to every Man according to their *Nature* and the *Pleasure of Destiny*: Only Man himself transgresses the Condition of his Being. But those that obey the *internal Law-giver*, let them be of what *Nation* or *Religion* soever, doubtless they live happily, and die in Peace.

However,



However, lest *Men* should err for want of *Knowledge*, a *Light* is sprung forth in the *East*, even the *Book of Glory*, which confirms the *Written Law*, and instructs *Men* in the *Truth*. Doubtless this *Book* was brought down from *Heaven*: It carries its own *Evidence*, and a *Testimony* of its *Divine Original*, in the Majesty of the *Style*: There is a *Spirit* and *Energy* in every *Word*, sublimating the *Intellect* of the devout *Reader*, and purifying his *Affections*: It is written in *Arabick*, in a *Dialect* so pure and perfect, that the most accurate *Criticks* can find no *Blemish* from the *Beginning* to the *End*. One *Part* coheres exactly with the other; 'tis void of *Contradiction*. All the *Chapters* in this glorious *Volume* are of a piece; which *Excellencies* could not have thus met together without a *Miracle*, in a *Book* divulg'd by a *Man*, who could neither *write* nor *read*.

The *Success*, it has had in the *World*, speaks it of *celestial Descent*. The greatest *Part* of *Asia*, and *Africk*, with many *Kingdoms* in *Europe*, have obey'd the *Alcoran* for above these thousand *Years*. Could such a *Thing* come to pass, without the *Decree* of *Heaven*? When the *Prophet* and *Favourite* of *God* first receiv'd his *Divine Commission*, he was like a *Pelican* in the *Wilderness*, solitary, and without *Companion*. Nevertheless, he was not discourag'd, but obey'd the *Orders* of *Heaven*. He saw himself in the midst of *Rocks* and *Sands*, encompassed on all *Sides* with terrible *Beasts*: Yet he despair'd not of *Assistance* from *above*, but comforted himself in the *Promise* of the *Eternal*. He first preach'd to the savage *Lions* and *Tigers*; who, as if they had heard another *Orpheus*, grew tame and sociable at his powerful *Words*. Those fierce *Inhabitants* of the *Woods* came and prostrated themselves before the *Sent* of *God*; they lick'd his *Feet*, in token of *Submission*; they environ'd

environ'd the Place of his Repose, as his Guards, and brought him Food Morning and Evening. The *Prophet* wonder'd that so great Grace was given to the *Beasts* of the Earth. He prais'd the *Creator of all Things*, and his Mouth was full of *Benedictions*. He bless'd the *Day* and the *Night*, and the *Obscurity* that comes between them. He bless'd the *Deaws* that fall at the rising of the *odoriferous Star*, and the refreshing Winds that stir the Leaves of the Trees at *Midnight*. And in the *Morning* he pray'd that all Men might become *true Believers*. Doubtless God had granted his *Petition*, had not the *Angel*, who carry'd up his *Prayers* to *Heaven*, met with the *Devil*, a little on this side the *Orb* of the *Moon*, who stole from him some of *Mahmut's* Words, that so the *Prayer* ascended imperfect to the *Throne* of the *Merciful*. Nevertheless, a great Part of Men became *Believers*; and more shall be added to the Number.

In a little Time the solitary *Prophet* saw himself at the Head of a numerous Army, all *Voluntiers*, who resorted to him in the *Wilderness*, as they were inspir'd from *Above*. The *mighty Men* of *Arabia* oppos'd the sacred *Hero*: They led the Flower of the *East* against him; but they accelerated their own *Fate*, and incens'd their *angry Stars*. The *Elements* took up Arms against them, and the *Meteors* fought in Defence of the *Messenger* of God. Lightning and Hail, with Stones of Fire, blasted the Troops of the *Infidels*: And terrible Storms of Winds buried whole Armies in the Sands. Thus the *Host* of the *Mussulmans* became victorious without drawing a Sword, and the *Empires* of the *Wicked* fell to the Possession of *true Believers*. *Persia*, *Babylon*, and *Egypt* were subdued and embrac'd the *undefiled Truth*. The *Alcoran* was receiv'd from *India* to the *Mauritanian Shore*: From the rising of the *Sun*, to the going down

down thereof, this *holy Profession* is made with one Consent, *There is but one God, and Mahomet his Prophet.*

Now *Nathan* consider, whether ever the *Law of Moses* had such Footing in the *World*, or the *Children of Israel* could boast of such *universal Conquests*: Your little *Kingdom* has had its *Period* long ago; and both *that*, and all the *Empires of Asia and Africk*, are swallow'd up in the *All-conquering Monarchy* of the *Osmans*. Your *Tabernacle, Temple, City, and Sacrifices* are quite extinct: Your *Nation* scatter'd over the whole *World*, without *Lands or Possessions* that they call their own. Neither is there *Prince, Priest, or Prophet*, to whom you can have *Recourse* for *Delivery* from your *Misfortunes*.

Come out therefore from the *Synagogue*, which lies under the *Scourge of Heaven*; shake off the *Malediction*; and, being purified, join thyself to the *true Believers*, who are *blest* in this *World*, and shall be *happy* in *Paradise*. Or at least stand by thyself, and follow thy own *Light*. Adieu.

Paris, 22d of the 3d Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

## L E T T E R VI.

To Dickeu Houssein, Bassa.

**T**H E Policies of *Cardinal Mazarini* are no Secrets at the *Imperial City*. Now he is about to play his Master-piece. He has all along maintain'd *Penfioners* in the Service of the *French Grandees*.

*Grandeess*. No Man of *prime Quality* cou'd be sure he entertain'd not at his Table some Creature of this *Minister*. Disguises of all Sorts, both for Body and Mind, were never wanting to Men dexterous at Treachery, and officious to do Mischief.

But now he is setting *Spies* of another Character on the *Princes* of the *Blood*, and the *chief Nobility* of *France*. Women are to become his private Agents; *Females* of his own *Blood*, true *Italians*, and brought up under his particular Care and Management: In a Word, his *Sisters* and *Nieces*.

Five of them are newly come to this City, having been conducted hither by the *Cardinal's Secretary*, accompany'd with a considerable Retinue of *Courtiers*, who went to meet them some Leagues from *Paris*. 'Tis said, That one of those Ladies is a great Beauty, and that the young *King*, having seen her *Picture*, fell in love with her.

This is certain, the *Prince* of *Conti* has married one of them; with whom the *Cardinal* has given his Palace, and two hundred thousand Crowns in *Dowry*.

They talk as if another of them was to be married to the *Duke* of *Candale*; and a third, to the Son of *General Harcourt*. And, as if *Mazarini* were emulous of *Joseph's* Character and Authority in *Pharaoh's Court*, he has sent for his *Father* also, with all his *Family*, to come and reside in *France*. He is resolv'd to stock this *Kingdom* with *Sicilian Blood*, a *Race* of *Mazarins*: Who by Instinct, as well as by Rules, shall carry on the Design he has laid; and either raise this tottering *State* to the Height of his *Model*, or absolutely ruin it. For that active Spirit cannot take up with *Mediums*.

'Tis said, That the *Duke of Orleans* resents very ill the *Cardinal's* Ambition, in marrying his *Nieces* into the *Blood Royal*. That *Prince* will not be prevail'd on to come near the *Court*; but rather favours the *Prince of Conde*, and the other *Malecontents*; whence some People are apt to presage another Turn of Affairs before 'tis long; for the Generality of the *French* are inclin'd to the *Prince's* Party.

There is great Caballing all over the *Kingdom*; and the *Cardinal* strives to push his Interest forward by all the Methods of a cunning Statesman. He knows the *Prince of Conde's* Spirit too well to dream of a Reconciliation, and he has a double Interest in the Ruin of that unfortunate *General*; his own Preservation, and the Aggrandizing his *Niece*, the *Princess of Conti*; who, by the Fall of her *Brother-in-Law*, will be *Mistress* of his *Estate*.

He is endeavouring also to make an *Alliance* with the *Cardinal de Retz*, his profess'd Enemy, and one rais'd by the *Pope* to that *Dignity*, on purpose to counter-balance *Mazarini's* Power at this *Court*; where he is suspected to animate the *King* against the *Court of Rome*.

That *Cardinal de Retz* is now a Prisoner of State, and has been so a long Time; being first confin'd by *Mazarini's* Orders. But the wise *Minister* now thinks it safer to compound with a Man, whom he cannot longer persecute, without drawing on himself the Revenge of all the *Ecclesiasticks*, and especially the *Thunder* of the *Roman Court*.

Therefore, to reconcile Matters, and fortify himself, he has propos'd a *Match* between his *Nephew* and *de Retz's* *Niece*. The *Court* is wholly taken up with making Friendships of this Nature; which is an evident Sign they feel their  
Power

Power at an Ebb, and fear it will be much lower, if the *Prince of Conde* should once take the Field in *France*.

'Tis nothing to the *Mussulman* Interest, which Side gets the Advantage, for they are all equal Enemies to the *Sent of God*.

If I can by any successful Artifice promote the Divisions of these *Infidels*, I shall not disserve the *shining Port*. However, I will still pray, That those Swords may be turn'd against each other ; which, united, would hazard the State of the *true Faithful*.

Illustrious Friend, let thy Presence in the *Divan* be as a strong *Bastion*, under the *Covert* of which *Mahmut* may be shelter'd from the *Artillery* of evil Tongues and Sycophants.

Paris, 14th of the 4th Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

---

## LETTER VII.

To Dgnet Oglou.

**T**HOU art not ignorant that when I first heard of the cruel Sentence executed on our late Friend *Egri Boinou* (on whom be the *Mercies* of the *Creator*) I wrote to his Successor *Ismael Mouta Faraca*, a Letter of Condolence ; wherein, to keep a *Medium* between the Tenderness I ow'd to the Loss which my Friend had sustained of his Eyes, and the Distrust I had of a Stranger, I filled up my Letter to *Ismael* with consolatory Expressions ; such as I would have used to *Egri* himself, had I been in his Company : Believing that

that *Ismael* would read my Letter to his *blind Predecessor*.

I plaid the *Stoick*, and encouraged the *Doctrine of Apathy*; or, at least, I abounded in *Philosophical* Counsels, almost as impracticable as the other: Nothing but severe *Morality* drop'd from my Pen. And all this, to cover my real Concern and Passion for *Egri's* Sufferings; who, thou knowest, was beloved by more than thee and me. I told thee in a former Letter, That I did not dare to trust my Sentiments, though disguis'd, to a Man, who, on the Score of his new *Preferment*, might become more quick-sighted than before, and would soon penetrate the thin Veil of Words, and spy something in that *Dispatch*, to my Disadvantage, should I have ventur'd to descant on the *Sultan's* Severity, or *Egri's* Merits.

Therefore I thought it best to pretend an Indifferency, to which I am as much a Stranger as any Man, in Cases that too nearly touch our Sense. 'Tis easy to give Counsel to another, which in the same Circumstances we are far from practising our selves. Then we can be full of Wisdom, and grave *Morals*; but when it once comes home, all our *Philosophy* vanishes; there remains nothing to be seen, but a mere *sensitive Animal*, without Virtue or Patience.

My own Experience, but two Days ago, forces this Confession from me, when, by an unlucky Blow, I lost the Sight of both my Eyes, for the Space of eight and forty Hours. 'Tis true, I should not have used them much during a Third Part of that Time, had they not been hurt; unless thou wilt say, they are serviceable in our *Dreams*, and help our Souls to spy the dark *Chimera's* of the Night. However, I remember 'twas no small Grief, even in that Absence of the Sun, to be only sensible of the Privation of my  
Ears :

Ears : For, whilst the Windows of my *Soul* were shut, 'twas in vain for those of my Chamber to be open ; which before this Misfortune would, by letting in the Light of the *Moon* or *Stars*, have convinc'd me, That it was Night, without being beholden to the Clocks and Bells of the *Convents* for my Intelligence, as I was under this Affliction.

Then it was, that in my Heart I unsaid all that I had written to the *Eunuch*, on the Subject of *Blindness*, and cursed the *Philosopher* for a Fool or a Madman, who put out his own Eyes for the sake of his Thoughts. I envied those more happy Fools, who are without Thoughts, but enjoy their Sight, which helps to form and regulate the Conceits of the most wise and thinking Men.

Nay, such was my Passion and Melancholy, during this short Eclipse of my Eyes, that I prefer'd to mine even the Life of those dumb *Animals*, whom Men have learn'd to call *irrational*, because they express their *Sentiments* by *inarticulate Sounds*, a *Dialect* which we don't understand. And I could almost have wished myself *metamorphos'd*, though it were into a *Dog*, provided I might have but that Sense, the Want of which renders our Humanity imperfect, and a Burthen to itself. Or, if thou wilt blame me for such a Wish; I cannot forbear thinking that *Dog* happier than his *Master*, whom I have seen leading a blind Man in a String along the Streets of *Paris*. How prudently did that faithful *Creature* act the *Guide*, in crossing the Way, if any Danger threatened his Charge, as a Cart, Coach, or Throng of People? And all this Conduct was owing to his Eyes, which made him wiser than his *Master*, who, had he enjoy'd this Sense, might not, for aught I know, have surpassed his kind *Brute* in the Exercise of *Reason*.

And



And now I am fallen on this Subject of the *Wisdom of Brutes*, I must not forget a Story which I have read in *Plutarch*, as also in a certain *French Author*, of a *Dog* in the *Court* of the *Roman Emperor Vespasian* which would act to the Life all the Agonies and Symptoms of Death at the Command of a *Mountebank*, who had taught him many such comical Tricks to divert the *Grande'es of Rome*.

The same *Frenchman* mentions certain *Oxen*, which it seems had learned *Arithmetick*: For being employed in turning the Wheel of a Well an hundred times every Day, when they had finish'd that Task, would not stir a Step more; but, having resolv'd that Number in their Minds, desisted of their own accord; nor could any Violence compel 'em to farther Labour. Who will deny now that these *Oxen* were *Mathematicians*? or, that that Ship *Dog* had any need to study *Euclid's Elements*; who, having a great desire to taste of some Oil that he saw in a deep earthen Vessel, and not being able to put his Head in far enough, by reason of the long strait Neck of the Pot, after some Study ran to the *Hold* of the Ship, which was ballasted with Gravel-stones; from thence he brought in his Mouth, at several times, as many of those little Stones, as, half filling the Pot, forced the Oil up to the Mouth, so that he could lap his Belly full? Of this *Plutarch* says, he was an Eye-Witness. Was not this, thinkest thou, an *Archimedes* among the *Dogs*? Are not the *Goats of Candy* absolute *Physicians*, when, being wounded, they never cease ranging the Plants of that fertile *Island*, 'till they have found the Herb *Dittany*, with which they restore themselves to Health?

Should the *French* read these Lines, and the others I have writ on this Subject to *Cara Hali*;

the great *Mahummed* of the *Desart*, they would censure me as a Heretick, a Fool, or a Madman : Or, at least, they would conclude, I am too importunate an Advocate for the *Beasts*. They would call me *Brute* myself, and fix my *Pedigree* among some of the *dumb Generations*.

But thou who hast been educated in the serener *Principles* of the *East*, and hast had the Honour to pour out *Water* on the *Hands* of the abstemious *Eremit*, wilt have another Opinion of what I say, in Defence of our *Kindred Animals*.

He that has given *Wisdom* and *Language* to the *Pismires*, and instructed them to converse together by *mute Signs*, so that, when the Signal was given, the Alarm was taken throughout their humble *Territories*, and they all fled away with their Bag and Baggage when the Army of *Solomon* approached : Inspire us with *Grace* to understand the *Language* of the *Beasts*, or at least, not think ourselves wiser than them who understand ours.

Paris, 14<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

---

## L E T T E R    VIII.

*To Afis, Bassa.*

**T**HIS Court is wholly taken up at present with the Preparations that are making to crown the young King. The Place, design'd for that Ceremony, is a City call'd *Rheims*. 'Tis said the Duke of Orleans will not be there, though the King has summon'd all the Princes and Nobility to attend at his *Inauguration*, according to the ancient Custom :

Custom : But that *Prince* stomachs the great Sway *Cardinal Mazarini* bears at Court. Besides his Daughter, who has no small Power over him, is affected to the Party of *Malecontents*. 'Tis thro' her Persuasions the *Duke* her Father absents himself from the *King* his *Nephew*. Yet there are those that say, his Mind will change before the Time appointed for the *Coronation* : And that he will rather dissemble his Grudge, that so he may more advantageously ruin the *Cardinal*, who keeps the *King* lull'd in a Circle of Pleasures agreeable to his Youth, that so he may not have Time or Inclination to pry into his Management of Affairs.

The Court is at present at *Fontainebleau*, a House of Pleasure belonging to the *King*. They pass their Time away in Delights, drown'd in Security : Whilst the wakeful *Princes* of the *Blood* are plotting new Methods to rouse 'em from their *Lethargy*, and teach the young *Monarch*, that the Sound of the *Trumpet* and Beat of the *Drum* will in a short Time be more necessary Musick than the soft *Airs* of the *Lute*, and such *Chamber-Melody*.

In the mean Time, the *Prince* of *Conde* being condemn'd, the *Princess*, his Wife, has petition'd the *Parliament*, that her *Dowry* may be secur'd to her. But they have referr'd the Matter to the *King*. Her Husband seems to be lost in all Respects, save those of the People's Affections, who favour any that are Enemies to *Cardinal Mazarini*.

*Monsieur Broussel*, one of the *Counsellors* of *Parliament*, whose Imprisonment I formerly mention'd to be the Cause of the first *Sedition* at *Paris*, is newly dead ; yet the Cause, whereof he was a *Patriot*, dies not with him, but rather takes fresh Vigour from daily Grounds of Discontent.

It was more particularly reviv'd upon the Death of the late *Archbishop* of *Paris* ; the *Clergy*

chusing for his *Successor* the *Cardinal de Retz*, a Prisoner of State, and under the severe Displeasure of the *King*. This *Election* was countermanded by a *Declaration* from the *Council Royal*. Nevertheless the *Ecclesiasticks* persist in their first Choice ; whilst *Cardinal Mazarini* threatens 'em with the Punishments due to those who contemn the *King's* Authority. But they slight his Menaces, trusting to the *Arms* of the *Prince of Conde*, which they hope will deliver them in time from the Oppressions of that great *Minister*.

The Men of *Ability* cabal, whilst the *Vulgar* are easily drawn into *Parties*, as their Affections byass 'em. Here is nothing but Murmuring and Whispering against the *Government*. Every Man endeavours to purchase *Arms*, and lay 'em up privately as against some *publick Invasion*. Nay, the Citizens walk not abroad without *Daggers* hid under their Garments, as if they either intended a *Massacre*, or were afraid of one. All Things seems to portend some sudden Eruption of *popular Fury* ; and the Wisest know not what will be the Issue of so many threatening Occurrences.

Only *Mahmut* (surrounded with *Infidels*) is resign'd to *Destiny* ; knowing that no *human Counsel* can hasten or retard the *Decrees* sign'd above.

Paris, 17th of the 5th Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

## LETTER IX.

- To Murat, Bassa.

IT seems the *Devils* have been lately let loose in these *Western* Parts, if we may give Credit to the Deposition of such as have accus'd certain suppos'd *Witches*.

In *Bretagne*, a *Province* of this *Kingdom*, above forty old Women have been seiz'd and imprison'd, for holding Correspondence with *infernal Powers*, and above half of them condemn'd to Death : God knows with what Justice.

Some of them are accus'd of enchanting the Persons of their Neighbours ; others for bewitching their Cattle ; and a third Sort for dissolving the mischievous *Charm* of the first and second : All of them for assembling in the Night-time, and using certain *diabolical Ceremonies*, which, they say, begin and end in kissing the *Posterior*s of a Goat, or the *Devil* in that Form.

I know not how far these poor superannuated Figures of Mortality may be wrong'd. 'Tis a Question whether their Judges are always in the Right, A shrivell'd meagre Face, a hollow Eye, join'd with irrecoverable Poverty, are many times the chief Grounds of Suspicion, which, improv'd by Superstition, Mistakes, and Malice, have often prevail'd on those who ought to administer Justice, to condemn poor Wretches more innocent than themselves, as guilty of *Witchcraft*.

Yet it cannot be deny'd but that there have been both Men and Women vers'd in *magical Arts*, as they are commonly called, which I take to be only the more *mysterious Science* of *Nature*.

Such was *Zoroaster*, the great Grand child of *Noah*, and King of that Part of *Asia*, which was then call'd *Bactria*. Such was *Apollonius Tyanæus*, *Philistides Syracusanus*, with many others of ancient Date : These understood the hidden Force of the Elements, the Influence of the Stars, the specifick Operation of Metals, Minerals, and other subterranean Bodies, with the Virtues of all Vegetables. They knew exactly how to frame *Astral Images* and *Talismans*, by Help of which they were able to effect Wonders. And all this perhaps without once dreaming of infernal Spirits, or having the least Society with *Devils*.

Yet I believe *Lucian*, an ancient *Writer*, who never spoke seriously of any Thing, scarce believ'd himself, when he related the Story of *Panocrates*, a famous *Magician* of *Egypt*, who by these *Talismans* was able to transform *inanimate* Things into the Appearance at least of *living* Creatures. Thus he wou'd turn a Stick or Piece of Wood into a seeming Man, who should walk, discourse, and perform all the Actions of a *rational Being*.

A certain Stranger travelling with him once to *Memphis*, and lying with him in the same *Caravansera*, as soon as they were alighted from their Camels, *Panocrates* took a *Plank* of Oak, and having touch'd it with his *Talisman*, and pronounc'd two or three Syllables, incontinently the Stock mov'd, stood upright, walk'd, and, taking the Camels by the Bridle, led them to the Stables : After which this *wooden Man* came in and prepared their *Pilaw*, went on whatsoever Errands *Panocrates* sent him ; and when they departed, the *Magician* using a certain private Ceremony, this officious Servant return'd to a *Plank* again. This was his Practice all along the Road.

One Day his Fellow Traveller, being resolv'd to try the Experiment, took Advantage of the  
*Magician's*

*Magician's* Absence, who was gone to the *Temple*, and left his *Talisman* behind him. The curious Traveller, having been often an Eye-Witness of this Trick, takes a Piece of *Wood* and touches it with *Panocrates's Talisman*, repeating the Syllables he had heard him utter. Immediately the *inanimate Timber* became a *Man*, asking his Pleasure. The Traveller, astonish'd at the Event, commanded his new Servant to bring him a Bucket of Water. The enchanted Spark obeys. The Traveller told him it was enough, and bid him return to a Piece of *Wood* again ; but, instead of that, he continued drawing of Water, and bringing it in till the House was full. The Traveller, fearing the Anger of *Panocrates*, thought to dissolve the *Enchantment*, by cleaving the *Wooden Animal* in two. But this augmented his Trouble ; for each Piece, taking a Bucket, fell to drawing of Water, so that of one Servant he had made two. This continued till the *Magician* came to his Rescue, who, having sternly rebuked the Traveller's Rashness, at a Word turn'd the two busy Drudges to their primitive Loggishness and Inactivity again.

I do not tell this Story as if I would have thee believe it, or that I give Credit to it myself. Let us imitate the *Author* of it, who, laughs at all that delight in such *Fables*. But the *Christians*, who believe a Piece of *Bread* is transform'd to *Flesh* and *Blood*, and becomes an *immortal God* at the pronouncing of four Words by the *Priest*, may be excus'd, if they put Confidence in the *Figments* of *Poets* and *Orators*.

I have in my Custody the *Journal* of *Carcoa*, who formerly resided at *Vienna*, a private *Agent* for the *Ever Happy Port*. Some of his Letters speak of the Superstition and Credulity of the *Germans* in this kind. Yet in a Letter to the

*Mufti*, he acknowledges himself overcome by the unquestionable Testimonies of such as had been Eye-Witnesses of the *Life and Death* of one *Faufus*, a *German Magician*, who play'd a thousand *infernal Pranks* (as he calls them) even before the *Emperor* himself.

He tells also of another *Magician*, call'd *Zyto*, who liv'd in the Days of the *Emperor Charles IV.* And when the *Emperor's Son*, to whom *Zyto* belong'd, was to marry the *Duke of Bavaria's* Daughter, the *Duke* to oblige his Son-in-law, who was much taken with *Magical Tricks*, as were all the *Germans*, sent for a great many famous *Sorcerers* to the Wedding. Among the rest, while one was performing a rare Exploit, on a sudden *Zyto* the *Prince's Conjuror* came up to him with a Mouth seeming as wide as that of an old *Crocodile*, and swallows him up at a Morsel. When he thus had done, he retires and voids him again in a Bath, and brings him thus drench'd into the Company, challenging any of the other *Magicians*, to do a Feat like that, but they were all silent.

I hear of no such Tricks done by those *French Witches*, who cause so much Discourse at present. The worst they are accus'd of, is bewitching their Neighbours Hogs to Madness, which thou knowest may be only a natural Malady.

I pray *Heaven* defend us from the *Enchantments* of a deluded *Fancy*, that Domestick *Incubus* of every Mortal, and we need fear neither *Witch* nor *Wizard*.

Paris, 20th of the 5th Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

L E T.



## L E T T E R X.

To Cornezan Mustapha, Bassa.

**T**H E Fame of *Christina*, Queen of *Sweden*, has no doubt reach'd thy Ears : I have made mention of her in several of my Letters, That *Royal Virgin* is now about to surrender her *Crown* to her *Cousin*, whom they call *Charles Prince Palatine*. This is a voluntary Resignation. And her Motive is said to be a strong *Inclination* to *Solitude* and a *private Life*, being esteem'd the most accomplish'd and learn'd *Princess* of this Age. But those, who pretend to know more than others, say, that the true Ground of her abandoning the *Kingdom*, is a Resolution she has taken to change her *Religion*, and embrace the *Faith* of the *Roman Musti*, which is forbidden by the Laws of *Sweden*.

Thou wilt smile at the Proposals which this *Queen* sent to her design'd *Successor* ; and his Answer to them.

In the first Place, “ She will keep the greatest Part of the Kingdom and Revenues in her own Hands.

Secondly, “ She will be no *Subject*, but altogether Independent and Free.

Thirdly, “ She will have Liberty to travel in to *Foreign Countries*, or into any Part of that Dominion.

Lastly, “ She will not have the Offices of *Trust*, or any other Gifts that she shall have dispos'd of to her *Favourites*, revok'd by her *Successor*.

To these *Articles Prince Charles* answer'd,

First, “ That he will not be a mere *titular King*, without *Dominions*, nor without such a Revenue as is necessary to defray the *Royal Expences*, both in *Peace* and *War*.

Secondly, " That he will suffer no *Competitor*,  
 " *Equal*, or *Sovereign* in his Kingdom.

Thirdly, " That he will not run the Hazard of  
 " her *Intrigues* in *Foreign Courts*.

Lastly, " That, if he be *King*, he will dispose of  
 " *Preferments* as he thinks fit. And in fine, That  
 " he will not be the *Shadow* of a *King*, without  
 " the *substantial Prerogatives* of *Sovereignty*.

'Tis added, That when the *Queen* heard his Re-  
 ply, she said aloud, " I propos'd those *Articles*  
 " only to try his Spirit. Now I esteem him wor-  
 " thy to reign, who so well understands the in-  
 " communicable *Rights* of a *Monarch*.

This Intelligence comes by a Secretary to the  
*Spanish* Ambassador, who is newly come out of  
*Sweden* to negotiate at this Court a Ten Years  
*Truce* between *France* and *Spain*.

Here is likewise an Ambassador from *Portugal*  
 who acquaints the Court, that the *Portuguese*  
 have expell'd the *Hollanders* out of the *Places*  
 they held in the *East-Indies*. But, if our Merchants  
 bring true Intelligence, the *Tartars* will exter-  
 minate all the *Franks* that are in *China*.

In the mean Time, the young *King* of *France*  
 passes away his Hours in Dancing, seeing of  
 Plays, and other Recreations, provided with vast  
 Expence by *Cardinal Mazarini*, to divert him  
 from meddling with *publick Affairs*, and from  
 thinking too seriously on the *Sentence* he has pro-  
 nounced in *Parliament* against the *Prince of Conde*.

One knows not well how to blame the *Prince*  
 of *Conde's* Proceedings, nor yet to accuse the  
*King* of Injustice. Neither is it proper for a *Mus-*  
*fulman Slave* to decide the Controversy: Our  
*Principles* and *Laws* are different from theirs:  
 And he, that is esteem'd a *Patriot* here in the *West*,  
 would be condemn'd for a *Rebel* without Hesi-  
 tation in any Part of the *East*, where but one  
 God

GOD in Heaven, and one Sovereign on Earth, is acknowledg'd by the *Subjects* of every *Kingdom* and *Empire*.

But in *France* the *Princes* of the *Royal Blood* are invested with such a Power, as renders it difficult for those under their Command to distinguish 'em from *supreme Monarchs*. Yet not one of 'em possesses a *Government* equal to that of the *Bassa* of *Egypt*; or superior to his of *Aleppo*.

I have spoken of these *Princes* formerly in some of my *Letters* to the happy *Ministers* of him who, when he pleases, can make the greatest *Sovereigns* the *Squires* of his *Stirrup*.

And therefore 'twill be needless to say any more on that Subject, but only acquaint thee, that the *French Court*, tho' they cannot relent of the Rigour they have used towards the *Prince* of *Conde*, yet seem willing to compound the Business with his Son, the young *Duke* of *Enguien*, and by a subtle Artifice, to strike two Strokes for the *State* at one. A great *Duke* of this *Realm* has been lately dispatch'd to the *Duke* of *Orleans*, to propose a *Match* between his Daughter and *Conde's* Heir. Whereby the *Estate* of the *Prince* of *Conde* will fall to the *Duke* of *Orleans's* Possession, during the *Minority* of the young *Couple*. This is a *Wheedle* to reconcile the *King's* Uncle to the *Court*, who has been a long Time estrang'd. But 'tis thought his Displeasure is of too deep a *Dye* to be wash'd off with *Court Holy-Water*.

I have no more News to tell thee, save the Death of a certain *Prince*, whom they call the *Duke* of *Elbeuf*. And it is of no Import to the *Divan*, whether a hundred of these *Infidel Princes* die every Day or no, so long as the *Grand Seignior* lives, and is ever supply'd with faithful *Ministers*.

For his Health I pray, before the Sun peeps o'er the *Tops* of the *Eastern Mountains*, and after he hides himself in the *Vallies* of the *West*. Neither do I rise from my Knees at the *five* appointed *Hours*, without an *Oraison* for *Cornesfan*, and the other *Bassa's* of the *Port*.

Paris, 10th of the 6th Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

---

## L E T T E R   X I.

To Sale Tercheni Emin, Superintendant of the Royal Arsenal at Constantinople.

**T**HOU, that hast the Charge of the *Ammunition* design'd for the *Conquest* of the *World*, art fittest to receive the News of a terrible Blow lately given to a City of the *Infidels* in *Flanders*.

This Place is call'd *Gravelins*, whereof I have made mention in some of my former Letters. On the 29th of the last *Moon*, the Powder of the *Magazine* there took Fire, whether by Accident, or Design, is not certainly known; but the Damage it has done is very great. It is reported; that a third Part of the City is blown up, and the chief *Fortifications* about it, with the *Outworks* of the *Citadel*. Three thousand Mortals had their Breath exhausted by the violent Convulsion of the Air, and were sent into another *World*, well season'd with *Salt Petre*: Besides a vast Multitude of all Sorts, that were bury'd in the Ruins of the Houses.

Some

Some say, A certain Person coming to buy some Powder of the *Steward* of the *Magazine*, as they were knocking out the Head of a Powder Barrel, the Hammer struck Fire. Others report, that this Person, who pretended to buy Powder, was a *Spy*, or *private Agent* of *Cardinal Mazarini* in those Parts: And that, by his Master's Order, he had prepar'd a certain *artificial* Fire, enclos'd in a Shell or Box; and that, at a certain determin'd Period of Time, it would cause the Box to fly in Pieces, and scatter Flames almost as subtil and penetrating as those of *Lightning*.

Having therefore, this little Instrument of Mischief ready, and being instructed in all Things, he with the *Steward* enter'd the Vaults where the Powder lay, under Pretence of buying some for the *Governor* of *Brussels*. And, when they had open'd one of the Barrels, he thrust his Hand among the Powder, as though he would take up some to look upon; at the same Time dextrously conveying his little Shell or Box into the Barrel, knowing that in an Hour's Time it would work its Effect. In the mean While seeming to dislike that Barrel, they open'd another; which he bought, and so departed. Within an Hour afterwards, all the Countries round about were astonish'd at the dreadful Blow, which made the Earth to tremble. They say, it was heard beyond the Seas into *England*.

Thus the Contrivance of this *Tragedy* is fasten'd on *Mazarini*; and such is the Hatred the People bear to this Minister, that, if an Earthquake should happen in these Parts, I believe they would accuse him as the Author of it.

But it seems as if all the *Elements* were at *War* against the *Netherland* Provinces. I have already acquainted the Ministers of the *Ever-happy* Port, what Distresses beset these People by Storms at Sea,

*Sea, and Inundations on Land.* After which the *Element of Fire* took its Turn to chastise them. For, in the first *Moon* of this Year, a certain *Wind-mil*, in the *Low Countries*, whirling round with extraordinary Violence, by Reason of a furious Storm ; the Stone at length by its rapid Motion became so intensely hot, as to fire the Mill ; from whence the Flames, being dispersed by the High Winds to the Neighbouring Houses, set a whole Town on Fire.

And now the Wrath of *Heaven* has been kindled again to destroy these *Infidels* : Yet those that survive will not be converted. Perhaps they will be ruin'd Piece-Meal, even to a *final* Extermination, like the People of *Aad* and *Thamod*, of whom at this Day there remain no Foot-steps.

I pray God guard the *Imperial City* and *Arsenal* from all *Casualties of Fire*, from *Inundations of Water*, and from *Earthquakes* : And thy own watchful Care and Prudence will defend the *Magazines* in thy Custody, from the sly Attempts of *Traitors* and *Villains*.

Paris, 10th of the 6th Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

---

## L E T T E R   XII.

*To* Mehemet, *an Eunuch, in the*  
*Seraglio.*

I Acquainted thee formerly with the first Necessity I had to drink Wine, that I might the better conceal my being a *Mussulman*, when I was made a Prisoner by *Cardinal Mazarini's* Order.

der. I tell thee now, this Liquor is grown habitual to me, it being the *natural Beverage* of the Country where I am. But the *French* temper it with Water, the better to allay their Thirst, and prevent *Fevers*: Which Custom agrees not with the Stomach of a *Mahometan*, who, when he drinks either Water or Wine, loves to have them pure without Mixture. I use it moderately for my Health, and to create an Appetite. But this Evening I drank a Glass of Wine, which is like to make me abhor it for ever. In all Probability I shall turn as strict and precise as a *Hodgia*. For, in the midst of my Draught, I had almost swallowed a great *Spider*, which lay drowned in the Wine. The little *Beast* had pass'd my Lips; but I soon clear'd my Mouth of so ungrateful a Morfel. I wish I could as easily discharge my *Imagination* of the hated *Ideas* it has imbibed with this *fatal Potion*. Not that I think I am poisoned, or have received any real Damage from the *Spider*: The worst *Venom* lies in my own *Fancy*. It will be impossible for all the Water in *France* to wash away the Prejudices I have conceived against this little *Insect*. I have a perfect *Antipathy* against it. The Sight of a *Spider* would always make me sweat and tremble. Now, if ever I should taste of Wine again, I should imagine every Mouthful I swallow'd had a *Spider* in it. My *Reason* tells me, there was no Danger if I had one in my Stomach; having seen a *Physician*, without the Use of any *Antidote*, swallow two or three large *Spiders* in a Glass of Wine: And this was his ordinary Practice every Morning. And most of that Profession maintain, that *Spiders*, so drank, can do no Harm; yet my *Antipathy* overcomes my *Reason* in this Point. And if *Galen* or *Hippocrates* were alive, they would not be able with all their

their learned *Demonstrations*, to reconcile me to a *Creature*, for which I have an invincible *Aversion* and *Abhorrence*. I had rather encounter with a *Lion or Tiger* in the Desarts of *Arabia*, provided I had but a *Sword* in my *Hand*, than to have a *Spider* crawling about me in the *Dark*. And therefore I have often envied the *Happiness* of the *Irish Men*; for in that *Island*, they say, No *venomous Creature* will live. The same is reported of the *Isle of Malta*: which wonderful Privilege both these *Islands* ascribe to the *Prayers* of certain *Saints*.

There is no Reason to be given for these secret *Antipathies*, which are discover'd in many Men. Some will sweat and faint away, if there be a *Cat* in the Room where they are, though they know nothing of it, any otherwise than by the secret *Intimations* of this *unaccountable Sense*, which *Nature* has added to the other *five*. I have seen a Gentleman drop down in a *Swoon*, as soon as he enter'd a Chamber where there was a *Squirrel* kept in a *Cage*. And those that knew him said, It was his constant *Infirmity*.

If there be any Truth in the Doctrine of the Soul's *Transmigration*, I should think the best Reasons for these private *Antipathies* might be drawn from some former State of the Soul. And according to that Supposition I should conclude, that I had been a *Fly* before I came into this *Body*; and, having been frequently persecuted by *Spiders* in that State, do still retain the Dread of my old Enemy, which all the Circumstances of my present *Metamorphosis* are not able to efface. But if this be so, I wonder I should have no distinct Remembrance of my former little volatile Life; since *Pythagoras* the great Patron of the *Metempsychosis* declares, that he could remember several Changes he had undergone. And particularly



ly recounts, how he led a merrier Life when he was a *Frog*, than since he became a *Philosopher*.

It affords me a Matter of Thought, and is no small Diversion to behold the Contrariety that is in Men's Diet. One Man never tastes of *Fish* all his Days, another abhors *Flesh*; this faints if his *Bread* be cut with a Knife that has touched *Cheese*, that swoons at the smell of *Mutton*. Men have as different Appetites, as they have Faces. Some are squeamish, and almost nauseate every Thing that others eat freely of: Again, there are others to whom nothing comes amiss. For my Part, I have many Aversions in Point of Diet; And, above all Things, I can never be reconciled to the eating of *Insects*, *Serpents*, and other *Reptile Creatures*; yet here are Men in this *Kingdom*, who live upon *Frogs*, *Vipers*, *Grasshoppers*, and such kind of loathsome *Animals*. And I have read of a *People* in the *Southern Parts* of *Africa*, who had no other Diet but salted *Locusts*, which they catch in the Spring; when certain *Winds* bring innumerable Swarms of them over the Land, so that all the *Country* is covered. These *People* are very lean, active, and black. They run swift as *Stags*, and will climb Trees, and jump from one Bough and Tree to another as nimble as *Apes* and *Squirrels*. But they are short-liv'd, never exceeding forty Years of Age. For, about that Time, they feel a violent Itching all over their Bodies; which tempting them to scratch themselves, they never cease 'till they make Holes in their Flesh, where certain winged *Insects* breed: Which multiply so fast, than in a little Time they devour the poor Wretches. This is thought to be the Result of their ill Diet.

Let not what I have said create any Squeamishness in thee, but eat thy *Pilaw* with a good Stomach:

Stomach : For that *Food* has the *Benediction* of  
 God and his *Prophet*.

Paris, 23<sup>d</sup> of the 6<sup>th</sup> Moon,  
 of the Year 1654.

---

## L E T T E R   XIII.

*To the Kaimacham.*

**T**HE *King* of *France* has been solemnly crowned at *Rheims* ; where were present his *Mother* and *Brother*, *Cardinal Mazarini*, with divers *Princes* and *Nobles*, and *Foreign Ministers*. But nothing could persuade the *King's* *Uncle*, the *Duke of Orleans*, to grace this *Ceremony* with his *Presence*. He has declared he will never come to the *Court* so long as *Cardinal Mazarini* is there.

*Marshal Turenne* has receiv'd private *Orders* to repair speedily to his *Army* in *Flanders*. What the *Design* is we are not certain. Some say, He is gone to surprize *Gravelines*, a *City* in *Flanders*, which was lately so ruin'd by the *Blowing up* of the *Magazine*, that it is not in a *Condition* to resist the *French*, should they assault it.

Others say, the *King* has commanded his *General* to lay *Siege* to *Stenay*, a *City* belonging to the *Prince of Conde*, a *Place* of great *Strength*, and exquisitely fortify'd.

'Tis reported, that *Cardinal Mazarini* holds a *Correspondence* with the *Governor* of this *strong Hold* : And that on this *Ground* it was he promis'd the *King*, on the *Honour* of his *Purple*, that, if he would suffer his *Army* to lie down before it, it should by such a *Day* be delivered into his *Hands*.

The

The *Duke of Lorrain*, of whose Imprisonment at *Antwerp* I inform'd *Mustapha Berber Aga*, is now remov'd from thence and sent to *Spain*; from whence 'tis believ'd he will never come back.

From the *North* the *Post* brings News of the Resignation which *Christina*, *Queen of Sweden*, has made of her *Crown*, to her *Cousin*, *Prince Charles*. They add, That she caus'd a *Crown* to be made with this *Inscription*, FROM GOD AND CHRISTINA; and that she plac'd this *Crown* on the *Prince's* Head with her own Hands, having before absolv'd all her Subjects from their *Oaths of Fidelity* to her.

The same *Post* also tells us, of a mighty Army of *Muscovites* which are enter'd into *Poland*, destroying and laying desolate wherever they come. The pretended Cause of this Invasion is said to be a Disgust the *Czar* has taken at a certain *Historian* and *Poet* of *Poland*; who, in reciting the *Wars* between those *Nations*, had made a Mistake in the *Genealogy* of the *Muscovite Emperors*, naming the *Father* for the *Son*. The *Czar*, being inform'd of this, demanded the Head of the *Writer* as an Attonement; which being deny'd, he rush'd into the Territories of *Poland*, to revenge himself by Fire and Sword.

These are the Actions of such as pretend to follow the Example of *Jesus*, the *Messias*; who commanded Men to forgive Injuries, even as did our *Holy Prophet*; yet they scruple not to accuse us of what they themselves are only guilty. Thus, whilst they are *Christians* in Name, we shew by our Practice that we are true Disciples of the venerable *Jesus*.

Doubtless all Men are just or wicked by Nature. Every Man's Fate is engraven on his Forehead. And neither the Precepts nor Examples of *Jesus*, or *Mahomet*, can alter the Inclination of those

those, whose *Stars* have sign'd 'em in their *Nativity* with the *indelible* Characters of *Vice*.

Paris, 3d of the 6th Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

---

## L E T T E R      X I V.

*To* Dgnet Oglou.

**H**itherto I have been in a *Wilderness*, or at least I'll suppose it, wandering up and down, lost and confounded in the Dark, without Sun, Star, Land-mark, or any faithful *Guide* to direct me. What shall I do in this Case? I am tired with perpetual Rambling; and rest dare I not; neither can I, such is my Uneasiness, even in the only Circumstance which gives to other Men Repose.

Thus I discourse with myself when I am alone, and consider my present State as a *Mortal*. The Miseries of this Life are the *Themes* of my first Contemplation; and 'tis but Reason it should be so, because we feel 'em every Moment. They touch our Sense nearly, and afflict us with sharp Pains. Yet they are but like the Sting of a *Wasp*, violent for a Time, but last not long.

This Thought carries me farther, and puts me upon an endless Meditation, what will befall me after I am dead. When I have contemplated all that I can, run over a thousand Paths of Fancy, and track'd all the Footsteps of the *Wise*, or of such as were esteem'd so; still I find myself in a *Desart*, more entangled than a Traveller lost in the

the

the *Forest of Hyrcania*, which extends from the most Northern Part of *Muscovy*, to some *Provinces* in the *German Empire*; and 'tis reputed five hundred Leagues in Length.

In this bewilder'd Condition I met with many pretended Guides; one telling me *this* is the Way, another *that*. But, because they do not agree in their Advice, I know not which to trust; and am inclin'd to suspect some for Cheats, and the rest for Fools; as much at a Loss, if not more than myself.

Permit me to discourse with Freedom, my dear *Dgnet*, and let us unmask like Friends. What signifies all that the *Imaums* and *Mollahs* can say of *Paradise* and *Hell*, since none of 'em have been there to make an Experiment? Why should we suffer ourselves to be amus'd with Notions of Things, which for aught we know have no other Existence, but in the *Harangues* of the *Preachers*, and the *Fancies* of the *Credulous*.

Think not that I am going to persuade thee to the *Heresy* of the *Muſerin*, who deny the *Being* of a *GOD*. I tell thee, I am no *Atheist*. From every Thing I behold, my Thought soon flies up to a first Cause; and there 'tis dash'd into a thousand *Queries*. This I lay as a solid Foundation, *All Things were not always in the same State as they are now*, (my Experience demonstrates to the contrary.) But how much longer they have been otherwise, than my own Remembrance, I cannot be assured, but by the Confidence which I repose in People that are older than myself, and the Faith I give to Books. Both which agree in this, That they are guilty of Contradictions without Number.

Those that were born before me, and liv'd in the Days of *Sultan Mahomet III.* tell me many *Particulars* of his *Reign*, quite different from the Relations

tions of others, who also liv'd in those Times, and remark'd the Transactions of their Age.

I like the Disagreement I find among *Authors*, who have committed to Writing the *Histories* of former Times. 'Tis difficult to encounter with two Men of the same Opinion, even as to Matters of Fact. Some take a Pride in disguising the Truth, whilst others have not Skill to take off the Mask. There are a sort of Persons in the World, Men of supine and easy Judgments, credulous, and not daring to call in Question what has been transmitted to them from the *Authority* of such and such a Writer. They superstitiously revere, as an *Oracle*, the *Manuscripts* of a mortal Man like themselves, subject to as many Frailties and Mistakes. And all this, only because they have been taught to do so from their *Infancy*: So forcibly is the Influence of *Education*. Thus the *Hebrews* believe the *Records* of their Nation to be of divine Original, though they want not *verbal* Contradictions, and abound with *logical* and *philosophical* Inconsistencies. But that which is of greatest Moment is, that neither they nor any other Nation, no not even the *Assyrian* or *Egyptian* Records, come near the immense Chronologies of the *Chinese* and *Indians*. So that, amidst such Variety of Accounts, a Man knows not where to fix his Belief. But whether the World be only Five or six thousand Years old, or of a more indefinite Antiquity, this is a sure Maxim, *That something is eternal*. Even the *Jews* and *Christians*, who deny the Eternity of Matter, and assert the Creation of the World out of NOTHING, in a determin'd Period of Time, must of Necessity own, There was an eternal and infinite Emptiness, or Vacuity, which is the same as *Moses* calls by the Name of NOTHING: Which will sound as harsh to  
*Philosophy*

*Philosophy* as the *Eternity* of *Matter* does in their *Divinity*. Nay, if I mistake not, 'tis of a worse Consequence, even in the *Doctrines* of *Religion*, to assert an *infinite Privation*, or *Want* of *Existence*, to be *Coeternal* with the *substantial God*, who is *Omnipotent*, *Living*, and *Strong*; than to affirm *Matter* itself to be *Coeternal* with him, since *this* is an *actual Substance*, and may with Reason be suppos'd, as a *necessary Emanation* of his *Power* and *Goodness*; whereas the *other* is a mere naked *Potentiality*, a *Non-Entity*, as the *Western Philosophers* call it; and therefore cannot be conceived to flow from the *Divine Nature* which is *Essential Life* and *Being*. Yet in these nice and remote Speculations I am timorous, and dare not be positive; lest I should prophane the Honour of that *Sovereignly Good*, who is the *Breath* of our *Nostrils*. To speak the Truth, I am wavering in all Things but this: That there is an *eternal Mind*, every where *present*, the *Root* and *Basis* of *all Things* visible and invisible, whom we call *Alla* the *Support* of *infinite Ages*, the *Rock* and *Stay* of the *Universe*.

Let thou and I, dear Friend, persevere in adoring that *superlative Essence* of *Essences*, with internal and profound *Devotion*. Let our Thoughts be pure, our Words few, and those full of innocent and grateful Flames. For assuredly, God delights not in the Babbling of the Tongue.

As for the rest, Let us live according to our *Nature* and *Reason*, as we are *Men*. For we may believe, That the *indulgent Father* of *all Things* will accept us, if we square our Actions according to this *Rule*, without aiming at the Perfection of *Angels*.

In a Word, Let us love all *human Race*, and shew Justice and Mercy to the *Brutes*. For, in so doing, we shall not be unkind to ourselves.

Paris, 13<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> Moon, of the Year 1654,  
*according to the Christian Style.*

---

*The End of the Fourth Volume.*

---





University of California  
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
Return this material to the library  
from which it was borrowed.

OL

RECEIVED  
OCT 01 1990

AUG

OL APR 15 1996

MAY 13 1996

FEB 01 1995

FEB 15 2006

APR 17 2006

MAY 01 2007

THE LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES

33 00983 2345

ht

volumes of let-  
ters writ by a  
Turkish spy

D  
246  
M32eE  
1741  
v.4

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 000 006 315 6



Unive  
Son  
L